UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 00058734 5

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY

I
7820

# Lydgate's Siege of Thebes.

Eng. Ph. C.

# Lydgate's Siege of Thebes.

EDITED

FROM ALL THE KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS AND THE TWO OLDEST EDITIONS,

BY

AXEL ERDMANN, Ph.D.

LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE UNIVERSITY OF UPSALA.

PART I.—THE TEXT.

121708
26/2/12

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., Ltd.,

DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1911, for the Issue of 1906.

PR
1901
A3
ser. 2
no. 46

Second Series,
No. 46.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY

# TEMPORARY PREFACE.

§ 1. The title of the poem. In the colophons of the MSS. and oldest editions we find "Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes" or "Here endeth the Sege of Thebes." But in later times the poem has most often been spoken of as "The Story of Thebes." In the text Lydgate repeatedly refers to "(the) story"; but here, with a few exceptions, by "(the) story" he means his Old French original. His own poem he generally mentions as "my tale." As a matter of fact, the question of the title has been decided by Lydgate himself, who in his Falls of Princes calls our poem "The Sege of Thebes."

> Al to declare / me semyth it is no nede,
> For in the Sege of Thebes ye may Rede
> The stoory hool / and maad ther mencyoun, etc.
> (Mus. Brit. Bibl. Harl. 1766, fol. 49 back.)

§ 2. The Siege of Thebes was written by Lydgate to form an additional link in the famous series of the Canterbury Tales composed by Chaucer. He represents himself as falling in with the pilgrims at their inn in Canterbury, when in mid-April he comes to the town to perform his vow to St. Thomas for recovery from an illness. He is received in the hall of the inn by the host of the Tabard and invited to join the company of pilgrims in their return journey to London. At sunrise on the following morning they all start off, and before they have ridden a bow-shot from Canterbury the host turns to Lydgate and asks him to tell some merry tale. Lydgate obeys, and "My tale I gan anon as ȝe shal here" (l. 176). The prologue is, of course, addressed to the readers of the poem. In the tale itself Lydgate tries, by occasional references (ll. 182, 322 sq., 1043 sq., 1047 sq., cf. also 4522 sq.), to keep alive the impression that he is speaking to the pilgrims *en route*.

There is no doubt that the Prologue was the first portion written of the poem. And evidently Lydgate keenly enjoys his idea of composing an additional Canterbury Tale, and thus, as it were, taking up and continuing the unfinished work of his admired master. The

palpable anachronism involved in this idea did not deter him, and it would not, I suppose, much strike the general reader, nor does it, indeed, essentially diminish the quaint interest of his conceit. But it is obvious that Lydgate, who was about thirty at the time of Chaucer's death, could not at "nyȝ fyfty ȝere of age" (l. 93) have found still remaining at Canterbury the same company of pilgrims with which Chaucer had come there.

§ 3. The poem has 4716 lines. The prologue (ll. 1–176), see § 2. The first part (ll. 177–1046) tells the story of Edippus and Iocasta, the second part (ll. 1047–2552) the disputes of Ethiocles and Polymytes about the supremacy in Thebes, the third part (ll. 2553–4716) the siege and destruction of Thebes.

§ 4. The principal source of Lydgate's Thebes[1] is an Old French prose romance, derived from the Old French poem Roman de Thebes. No known version of this prose romance agrees in all particulars with that used by Lydgate. But the version first printed 1500 and reprinted 1858 in the "Collection Silvestre," with the title "Sensuyt le Roman de edipus fils du roy Layus" (RE), comes very near to Lydgate's original. They differ, however, in some details. In most of these details Lydgate's original corresponded with the somewhat later version of the prose romance represented by that "Hystoire de Thebes" (HT) which is found inserted into a late 15th-century Old French translation, with numerous additions, of Orosius' well-known History of the World. Thus the apparently lost version that formed the basis of Lydgate's Thebes must have held an intermediate position between the two versions just mentioned. But it was decidedly much more closely allied to RE than to HT.

From his Old French source Lydgate has taken about two-thirds of his poem. More than a fourth he has drawn from his own creative imagination or from his general store of knowledge. The rest of the poem, about the twentieth part of the whole, comes partly from the Bible, but principally from such authors as Seneca, Martianus de Capella, Boccaccio, Chaucer.

§ 5. Lydgate treats his original with perfect freedom as regards form, recasting the expressions, enlarging or shortening the tale, not infrequently omitting unimportant particulars. In a few cases Lydgate has left out points the poetic beauty of which would certainly

[1] See Koeppel, Lydgate's Story of Thebes. Eine Quellenuntersuchung. München, 1884. Constans, Légende d'Oedipe. Paris, 1881; and Roman de Thebes, vol. ii. Paris, 1890.

have caught at once the attention of Chaucer. But on the whole it may be said that everything the poem possesses of poetic charm, it owes to Lydgate's work.

The hero of parts II and III is Tydeus, on whom Lydgate lavishes his highest praise. In painting Tydeus' character and extolling his exploits, the author had, no doubt, in his mind's eye England's youthful hero, King Henry V. Here and there in the poem allusions to contemporary political events may be traced (see for inst. § 6).

§ 6. Lydgate probably began his Thebes in the latter part of 1420. It was finished before the death of Henry V (August 31, 1422).[1] And it seems safe to assume that the poem had been completed so long before that date that copies of it had been made and circulated. For if it had still been in its author's hands when he learnt the irreparable loss his country had suffered, he would certainly have recast the end of it. In writing ll. 4690–4703, and especially the last lines of this passage: "And charitè . . . shal her bryghte bemes sprede . . . in dyuers naciouns Forto reforme atwixe Regiouns Pees and quyet, concord and vnytè," Lydgate clearly had in view certain terms of the treaty of Troyes concluded in May 1420. The 24th paragraph of this treaty says (see Rymer's Foedera, Tom. ix, p. 901):

Item, ut Concordia, Pax, & Tranquillitas inter prædicta Franciæ & Angliæ Regna perpetuo futuris temporibus observentur, & obvietur Occasionibus & Principiis, ex quibus inter eadem Regna, quod absit, Debata, Dissensiones seu Discordiæ futuris possent temporibus exoriri, Concordatum est, quod dictus filius noster Rex Henricus laborabit, . . . ambo Coronæ, scilicet Franciæ et Angliæ, perpetuo futuris temporibus commanebunt & erunt in unâ & eadem Personâ, viz. suâ, etc.

A comparison of the words of this paragraph with l. 4703 shows at once whence have sprung Lydgate's "Pees and quyet, concord and vnytè." See also the 25th paragraph. Cf. Troy Book, v, 3999–3442. The whole passage l. 4690 sq. of Thebes resounds with a jubilant note of hopefulness, and could not possibly have been written or issued after England's hopes of a triumphant peace had been so suddenly blighted by the King's death.

§ 7. The Siege of Thebes is written in heroic couplets. It has long been held up as a specimen of unusually bad metre. This censure seemed to be justified by the character—very unsatisfactory

[1] Cf. Koeppel l. c., and Schick, Lydgate's Temple of Glas, 1891. Also H. Bergen, The MSS. and Prints of Lydgate's Troy Book. Bungay, Chaucer Press, 1906.

from a metrical point of view—of the old printed texts. The present edition, the text of which is based on the best MS. collated with all the other known MSS., will prove the censure to be unmerited. The five-beat iambic lines of Thebes present the metrical traits peculiar to Lydgate's heroic verse.

§ 8. The great number of MSS. still preserved bears evidence of the popularity once enjoyed by our poem. There are, as far as is now known, 21 MSS. of Lydgate's Thebes in the public and private libraries of England. To this number are to be added the old editions of 1500 (?) and 1561, each of which represents a separate MS. The best MSS. are the Arundel 119 (Brit. Mus.), the Bodley 776, the Additional 18632 (Brit. Mus.), and the MS. belonging to Lord Mostyn, designated by Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. M. in the variæ lectiones given at the foot of the pages. As basis of the present edition the Arundel MS. has been taken, every deviation from it being marked by asterisks in the text, or, in the case of pause-bars, only mentioned among the vv. ll. The Arundel MS. 119 is a small folio, $10\frac{7}{8} \times 7\frac{3}{8}$ English inches, on vellum, bound in calf, and contains only the complete text of our poem. It has 80 leaves. The text is written in single columns, and ends on leaf 79 front.

AXEL ERDMANN.

*Upsala, April 6, 1911.*

# LIST OF THE MANUSCRIPTS AND OLDEST EDITIONS.

1. $Ad_1$. = Brit. Mus. Additional 18632.
2. $Ad_2$. = Brit. Mus. Additional 5140.
3. Ap. = Brit. Mus. Cotton. Appendix XXVII.
4. Ar. = Brit. Mus. Arundel 119.
5. Ba. = Marquis of Bath's MS. 257 (Longleat).
6. Bo. = Bodley MS. 776.
7. C. = Cambridge University Library, Addit. 3137.
8. Di. = Bodl. Library, Digby 230.
9. Du. = Prince Frederick Duleep Singh's MS. (Old Buckenham Hall).
10. $E_1$. = Wynken de Worde's edition (1500 ?) 8vo.
11. $E_2$. = in William Thynne's fol. edition 1561 of the works of Chaucer.
12. G. = Mr. J. H. Gurney's MS. (Keswick Hall).
13. I. = The late Sir H. Ingilby's MS. (Ripley Castle), now belonging to Mr. Lawrence Hodson (Compton Hall).
14. $L_1$. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 557.
15. $L_2$. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 416.
16. Lb. = Lambeth Palace Library, MS. 742.
17. M. = Lord Mostyn's MS. (Mostyn Hall).
18. P. = Magdalen College (Cambridge) Library, Pepys 2011.
19. Ra. = Bodl. Library, Rawlinson C. 48.
20. Ro. = Brit. Mus. Royal 18. D. II.
21. S. = Brit. Mus. Additional 29729 (Stow MS.).
22. $T_1$. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. R. 4. 20.
23. $T_2$. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. O. 5. 2.

In the foot-notes the manuscripts and oldest editions are given in the following order (*cf.* the genealogy in the Introduction) :

Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap.

Synopsis of the Gaps exceeding two lines, in the manuscripts and oldest editions (the numbers are inclusive) :

$Ad_1$. 785—788.
$Ad_2$. 785—788, 4094—4158, 4504 to the end.
Ap. 1681—1746, 3409 to the end.
Ba. 2490—2580, 4432 to the end.
Bo. 1—8, 31—40, 4456—4586.
C. 1—822, 886—951, 1017—1142, 1403—1468, 1858—1922, 3668—4060, 4386—4515.
Di. 1—153.

Du. 111—337, 4284—4340, 4459—4572, 4630—4716.
$E_1$. 107—176, 4363—4418.
I. 785—788, 3935—4116, 4582–4676.
$L_2$. 849—852.
Lb. 65—392, 4597—4658.
M. 147—222.
P. 1669—1672.
Ra. 2099—2294.
Ro. 513—1130, 1987—2400, 3011—3210, 3407—3590, 3989—4340.
S. $1455^2$—$1459^1$.
$T_1$. 615—726, 1061—1172.
$T_2$. 2485—2672, 3634—4209.

Ar. $E_2$. G. $L_1$. are complete.

# The Siege of Thebes.

[*MS. Mus. Brit. Bibl. Arundel* 119.]

## Incipit Prologus.

[leaf 1]

WHan briȝte phebus / passëd was þe ram — **Phebus *in* ariete.**
Myd of Aprille / *and* in-to bolë cam, — In mid-April,
And Satourn) old / w*ith* his frosty face — **Sat*ur*nus *in* vir*gin*e.**
In virgynë / taken had his place, 4
Malencolik / *and* slowgh̄ of mocioun,
And was also / in thoposicioun
Of lucina / the monë moyst and pale,
That many Shour / fro heuēne made avale; 8
whan Aurora / was in þe morowe red,
And Iubiter / in the Crabbës Hed — **Iubit*er* in capite cancri.**
Hath take his paleys / and his mansioun; — the jolly fresh season
The lusty tyme / and Ioly fressh̄ Sesoun 12
whan that Flora / the noble myghty quene,
The soyl hath̄ clad / in newë tendre grene,

1–6 *cut away in* Bo. (7, 8 *incomplete, the second half being cut away*). 1–153 *lost in* Di. 1–822 *lost in* C. 1. Whan] Whan that $T_2$. Ba. briȝte] *om.* $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. P. 2. Myd] and myd $L_1$. and] *om.* Lb. in-to bole] into the bole $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. in the bole Ra. $L_2$. Ro. to the foule I. 3. old] olde $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. P. $E_2$. Ap. *om.* $L_2$. Ro. 4. In] In þe Ap. virgyne] virgyn M. P. had] hath Ra. S. has Ba. his place] a p. $L_1$. 5. Malinkkolik $Ad_1$. Melyncolik P. slowe M. slow $Ad_1$. sclough S. Ro. slouth $E_1$. mocioun] mocions $L_1$. 6. thoposicioun] the opposicioun $Ad_1$. Ba. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. opposicioun $Ad_2$. I. the opposicions $L_1$. 8. many] many a Du. $L_1$. Ba. P. Shour] shouris $T_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. shours $Ad_1$. fro heuene made] made fro heuene Lb. 10. Iubiter] Iupyter $E_1$. Iupiter $E_2$. 11. paleys] place I. 12. The] That Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. P. and] that P. 13. the noble] that noble P. the lusty Lb. myghty] *om.* Lb. 14. newe $Ad_1$. new Bo. M.

with her flourës / craftyly ymeynt,
Braunch *and* bough / wiþ red *and* whit depeynt, 16
Fletinge þe bawme / on hillis *and* on valys:

when the Canterbury Tales were told,—

The tyme in soth / whan Canterbury talys
Complet and told / at many sondry stage
Of estatis // in the pilgrimage, 20
Euerich man / lik to his degrè,

some moral,

Some of desport / some of moralitè,
Some of knyghthode / loue and gentillesse,
And some also of parfit holynesse, 24

some ribald,

And some also in soth / of Ribaudye
To makë laughter / in þe companye,

like those of The Cook, the Millere, And the Reve,

(Ech admitted / for non wold other greve)
Lich as the Cook / þe millere and the Reve 28
Aquytte hem-silf / shortly to conclude,
Boystously / in her teermës Rude,
whan þei hadde / wel dronken of the bolle,

also the

And ek also / with his pyllëd nolle 32

¶ Pardonere, [leaf 1, back]

The pardowner / beerdlees al his Chyn,
Glasy-Eyed / and face of Cherubyn,
Tellyng a tale / to angre with the frere,

15. her] his Ba. the $L_2$. Ro. craftyly] craftly Bo. Ba. Ap. ymeynt] meynt Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. $E_1$. $E_2$. 16. wiþ] *om.* Ap. [red and whit] white & rede Ro. depeynt] dopeynt *miswritten* Ar. 17. *second* on] in Ap. *om.* $Ad_1$. I. 18. whan] whanne that $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Kaunt*er*beri $Ad_1$. *In* $Ad_2$. *l.* 18 *and l.* 19 *are transposed.* 19. many] many a Lb. 20. estatis] estate S. the statis Lb. there astates P. the] their Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. here Lb. *In* Ra. *a later hand has altered* the *into* ther *by adding an* r. 21. Euerich] euery Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. man] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. lik] lyke Bo. M. $Ad_1$. liche Lb. 22. desport some] d. and s. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. 23. gentillesse] gentilnesse $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 25. And] *om.* Ra. Ba. $E_2$. also in soth] eke i. s. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $T_2$. P. in soth eeke $L_1$. in soth] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. Ribaudye] ribawdrye Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. lewed ribaudrye Ro. 26. maken Bo. M. make $Ad_1$. 27. Ech] They $Ad_2$. I. for] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. other greve] ooyr eve Lb. 28. as] *om.* Lb. millere] mylnere Ro. 29. Aquytte] Acquit Ra. $L_2$. Aequite Bo. Du. Lb. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. Ap. Acquiten M. hemsilf] hem wel $T_1$. shortly] sothly Ra. to] for to P. 30. boystously] boystuously S. 31–40 *cut away on back side of the first leaf in* Bo (38. unee, 40. Breteyne *is left at the end of the line*). 31. dronken] dronkynge Ap. 32. pylled] piled $Ad_1$. peled Lb. S. pallid $T_1$. Du. $T_2$. ballyd $L_1$. 33. The pardowner beerdlees] The berdles pardoner $L_1$. (*taken from the rubric, which in this MS. forms the preceding line of the column*). al] of Ro. 34. Glasy-Eyed] Glasyne Eyde Ro. Glasy eyes $E_1$. $Ed_2$. Glasy yen P. glasid eyen S. glasy · rede · Du. of] *om.* Ra. 35. a] to G.

As opynly // the storie kan ȝow lere, 36
word for word / with euery circu*m*staun*c*e,
Echon ywrite / and put in remembraun*c*e
By hym þat was / ȝif I shal not feyne,
Floure of Poetës / thorghout al breteyne, 40
Which sothly haddë / most of excellence
In rethorike / and in eloquence
(Rede his making / who list the trouthë* fynde)
Which neuer shal / appallen in my mynde, 44
But alwey fresshe / ben in my memorye* :
To whom* be ȝouë / pris/ honure / *and* glorye*
Of wel seyinge / first in oure language,
Chief Registrer / of þis pilgrimage, 48
Al þat was tolde / forȝeting noght at al,
Feynëd talis / nor þing Historial,
With many prouerbe / diuers *and* vnkouthe,
Be rehersaile / of his Sugrid mouthe, 52
Of eche thyng / keping in substaun*c*e
The sentence hool / with-outë variance,
Voyding the Chaf / sothly for to seyn,

written by
¶ Chaucer,
the Flower of Poets,
(who will be always fresh in my memory,)
and told his Tales
with his sugard mouth,

36. As opynly] As o. as $T_1$. Du. Lb. And o. as $L_1$. Al o. as M. 37. for] bi $L_1$. 38. Echon ywrite] Echon writen $T_1$. Echone wreton M. 39. was] *om.* $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. shal] shuld Ra. Ba. $L_2$. 40. Poetes] poietys Ro. Ap. thorghout] thorough out $L_2$. throughout $E_2$. thorugh Du. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ap. thorough Lb. $T_2$. thorgh $T_1$. Ba. P. Ro. through $L_1$. S. thorugh out of $E_1$. 41. sothly] shortly P. hadde $Ad_1$. Ra. $T_2$. had Bo. M. of] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. 42. In] bothe in Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $T_2$. rethorike] retryk $T_2$. and] and eke Ra (eke *added by later hand*). *second* in] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 43. Rede] Redeth Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $T_2$. P. who] whos Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. who so Lb. Ba. trouthe M. $Ad_1$. trouth Ar. Bo. fynde] to finde M. Ra (to *added by later hand*). 44. Which] þat $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. S. 45. alwey] evir $L_2$. fressh ben $Ad_1$. fresshe be Bo. M. be fressh $T_2$. freyshely bene Ap. my] *om.* I. Ro. memorye] memoyre Ar. in my memorye] called Geffray Chawcer by name P (*written by a later hand, partly on erasure*). 46. whom] who Ar. be] ben Ra. Ba. ȝoue] yoven Ba. yeue $E_1$. Ap. geven S. ioye Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_2$. I. glorye] gloyre Ar. Ap (: memory). *The scribe of* P. *wrote* honoure glorie and pris, *the later hand has erased most of* pris *and written* ffame *across it.* 47. seyinge $Ad_1$. saiyng Bo. seieng M. langage G. Bo. 48. Registrer] regestrier Bo. Registerer $T_2$. Regester $L_1$. P. regystere $Ad_1$. S. Ap. regestire Ro. Registre Ba. regestre $Ad_2$. I. $L_2$. of] in $E_2$. þis] his S. 49. Al] Of Ro. forȝeting] forgetyn $L_1$. Ba. P. at] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. 50. talis] tale I. nor þing] ne thing $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ro. no thing $L_2$. nor nothynge $L_1$. Ba. and thing Lb. 51. prouerbe] prouerbes $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. 52. Sugrid] sugir $L_2$. 53. in] þe Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $T_2$. P. 54. hool] of Iobe $Ad_2$. of Iove I. 55. Voyding] Wyndyng $Ad_2$. I. the] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. sothly] softely Lb. for] *om.* Ra. Ba. $L_2$. Ro. for to seyn] fro the seyne $L_1$.

Enlumynyng' / þe trewë pikëd greyn 56

from the Pilgrims' meeting

Be crafty writinge / of his sawës swete,
Fro the tymë / that' thei deden* mete
First the pylgrimes / sothly eu*e*richoñ,

¶ At þe tabard in Suthwerk,—

At the Tabbard / assembled on be oñ, 60
And fro suthwerk / shortly forto seye,

on to Canterbury,—

To Canterbury / ridyng' on her weie,
Tellynge a tale / as I rehercë can,

¶ The Hoste.

Lich̃ as the hoste / assignëd euery man. 64

[leaf 2]

None so hardy / his biddyng' disobeye.

at this time, while the Pilgrims were lodgd there,

And this whilë* / that' the pilgrymes leye
At' Canterbury / wel loggëd* on and all,
I not' in soth̃ / what' I may it' call, 68

I chanst to enter the town,

Hap / or fortune / in Conclusiou*n*,
That' me byfil / to entren into touñ,
The holy seynt' / pleynly to visite
Aftere siknesse / my vowës to aquyte, 72

in a black cope,

¶ Discryving of the Monk.

In a Cope of blak / *and* not' of grene,
On a palfrey / slender / long' / and lene,

on a scraggy nag with a rusty bridle.

wiþ rusty brydel / mad nat' for þe sale,
My man to-forn / with a voidë male; 76
which̃ of Fortunë / took' myn Inne anoñ

56. Enlumynyng] Elewmynyng $L_2$. piked] pyken Bo. Du. 58. deden $Ad_1$. I. $T_2$. ded Ar. dede G. S. diden M. $Ad_2$. did Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. Ba. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. dide $T_1$. Ra. $E_1$. Ap. 59. sothly] *om.* P. 60. At the] atte $Ad_1$. $T_2$. at $T_1$. M. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_2$. on be on] euery one by one $Ad_2$. I. *Between* 59 *and* 60 $L_1$. *has the rubric:* At the Tabard in Southwerk first they met; *in connexion with this, l.* 60 *has been altered into* And ther they assembled one bi oone. 61. And fro] At G. suthwerk Ar. Southwerk $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $T_2$. $L_2$. Souþwerk $Ad_1$. Sowthwerk $Ad_2$. I. soutwerk Bo. Southewerk Ro. $E_1$. Southwerke $L_1$. P. Sothwerk Ra. Sothewerk S. Sothwerke $E_2$. Suthwarke Lb. Sothwarke Ba. Ap. shortly] sooþli $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 62. on] in $Ad_2$. I. her] the I. 63. tale] take *miswritten* Ar. as] liche as $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. lich Ra. 64. the hoste] thost $T_1$. Lb. 65–392. *gap in* Lb. 66. this] in this Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $T_2$. P. while Bo. $Ad_1$. whil Ar. tyme M. pilgrymes] pylg*ri*mage $L_2$. 67. logged] louged Ar. G (*cp.* 78). logid $L_1$. S. Ro. looged $Ad_2$. lodged $E_2$. 68. not] ne wote $L_2$. Ro. soth] feith $Ad_2$. I. 69. in] as in Ro. 70. entren into Ar. enter into G. entre into $L_2$. Ro. entre into þe Bo. *and the rest* (*see Notes*). 72. siknesse my vowes] my sykenesse vowes $E_1$. $E_2$. to aquyte] taequite $Ad_1$. for to aquyte Ra. 73. Cope] Cape G. 74. slender Ar. G. $T_2$. $E_2$. I. slendre Ra. Ba. sklendre Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. sclendre S. $L_2$. sclender $L_1$. $E_1$. P. sclendire Ro. sklendyre Ap. slender long] longe sklendre Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $T_2$. P. 75. rusty] a rusty $L_1$. $T_2$. lusti $Ad_1$. mad nat] nat maad $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. 76. voide Bo. M. void $Ad_1$. 77. which] That $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. took] took I $Ad_2$. I.

Wher þe pylgrymes / were loggëd eu*e*richōn,
The samë tyme / Her gouernou*r*, the host',
Stonding in halle : ful of wynde *and* bost', 80
Lich̄ to a man / wonder sterne *and* fers,
Which spak to me / and seide anoñ, "dau*n* Pers,
Dau*n* Domynyk / Dan Godfrey / or Clement',
ȝe be welcom / newly into kent', 84
Thogh ȝoure bridel / haue neiþer boos ne belle;
Besechinge ȝou / þat ȝe wil me telle
First' ȝoure name / and of what' contrè
With-outë morë* · shorte-ly that' ȝe be, 88
That' loke so pale / al deuoyde of blood,
Vpon ȝoure hede / a wonder thred-bar hood,
Wel araiëd / for to ridë late."
I answerde / 'my namë was Lydgate, 92
Monk of Bery / nyȝ fyfty ȝere of age,
Come to this toune / to do my pilg*ri*mage,
As I haue hight' / I haue* therof no shame.'
"Dau*n* Ioh̄n," quod he / "wel brokë ȝe ȝoure name! 96
Thogh ȝe be soul / beth right' glad *and* light!
Preiyng' ȝou / soupë with vs to-nyght',
And ȝe shal hauë* / mad at ȝoure devis,

The Host, the Pilgrims' boss,

¶ The wordes of the host to the Monk.

welcomd me,

and askt me who I (so pale and seedy) was, and whence I came.

I said I was
¶ Lydgate
¶ Monk of Bery, near 50,
and had come on pilgrimage.

¶ The word*es* of þe host.
[leaf 2, back]

He askt me to sup with his pilgrims,

78. Wher] Where as $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ther $T_2$. were logged] loged wern Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. were] *om.* $L_1$. euerichon] echon M. $Ad_2$. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* were. 79. Her] the $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. the] here $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. their Ba. S. 80. halle] þe halle $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. 81. Lich to] Liche Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Ra. Ba. $L_2$. Ro. sterne] stoor Ra. Ba. 82. Which] That $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. *om.* Ra. Ba. to me] anone P. and seide anon] anon and seid $L_1$. 84. welcom $Ad_1$. Ra. welcome Bo. $T_1$. M. into] vnto P. 85. neiþer Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Ro. nyther Du. nether $L_2$. nouthir Ra. $T_2$. Ap. noþer $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. nooþr Ba. boos ne belle] liste nor belle $Ad_2$. I. 86. Besechinge G. $Ad_1$. Ra. besekyng Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_2$. I. wil] wolde $Ad_1$. I. me] *om.* $E_1$. $E_2$. 87. ȝoure] of youre $E_1$. $E_2$. of] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. $E_1$. $E_2$. 88. more] mor Ar. G. Ra. $L_2$. 89. al] and G. 91. araied $Ad_1$. arraied M. arayde Bo. ryden Bo. M. ride $Ad_1$. 92. Lydgate (Lidgate)] Lidgat Bo. Lydygate Ap. 93. Bery Ar. G. $L_2$. Bury Bo. *and all the rest* (*cp.* 131). nyȝ] nat $Ad_2$. I. 95. haue] ha Ar. *alone.* I haue therof] therof haue I M. 96. broke] brouke Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_2$. ȝe] þee Bo. *om.* $Ad_2$. I. ȝe ȝoure] he her $T_2$. 97. be] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. soul Ar. G. Ra. sovl $Ad_1$. sowl S. sole Bo. Du. M. $Ad_2$. $L_2$. $E_2$. Ap. soole $L_1$. sool I. $E_1$. $T_2$. Ro. ȝe be soul] ye be foull Ba. ye be seke P. it be so $T_1$. beth] be Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $Ad_2$. I. S. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. right] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 98. soupe] to soupe Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $E_1$. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. to nyght] þis nyght Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $E_1$. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro (*cp.* 143). 99. haue] han Ar. *alone.* mad] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. ȝoure] youre owne Ro. devis] avyce P.

A gretᵗ puddyngᵗ / or a rounde hagys, 100
A Franchëmole* / a tansey / or a froyse.
To ben a Monk / Sclender is ȝoure koyse;
ȝe han be seke / I dar myñ hede assure,
Or latë fed / in a feynt pasture. 104
Liftᵗ vp ȝoure hed / be glad, tak no sorowe!
And ȝe shal hom ridë with vs to-morowe! — and ride home with em to-morrow.
I seyë, whan ȝe rested han ȝourᵗ fille.
Aftere soper / Slepe wil do noñ ille. 108
Wrappe wel ȝoure hede / *with** clothës rounde aboute!
Strongᵗ notty ale / wol makë* ȝou to* route. — He bade me drink nutty ale,
Tak a pylow / þatᵗ ȝe lye notᵗ lowe!
ȝif nedë be / Sparë* notᵗ to blowe! 112
To holdë wynde /, be myñ opynyou*n*,
Wil engendre / Collikes* passiou*n*
And makë men to greuen / on her roppys,
whan thei han filled / her mawës *and* her croppys. 116
But toward nyghtᵗ / ete some fenel Rede, — eat fennel-seed at night,

100. rounde] *om.* P. hagys] haggis Ra. Ba. P. Agys Ro. Ap. hastyng G. 101. Franchmole Ar. Frangchemole G. frankmole Ap. franche myle Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. fraunchemul $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. fraunchemule $T_2$. S. Fronchemul I. freunchemule Ba. fraunchmule Ro. fransmule Ra. franchemele $L_2$. fraunchemoyle $E_1$. $E_2$. fraunche Mayle P. 102. ben. $Ad_1$. be Bo. M. sklendre Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. sklendyr $L_1$. Ro. Ap. slendir Ra. $L_2$. $T_2$. $E_2$. Ba. koyse (coise)] choyse Ba. 103. han Ar. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $L_2$. haue Bo. *and the rest.* han] *om.* M. be] ben $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. seke Ar. G. I. Ra. Ba. P. Ro. Ap. sek $T_2$. seek $Ad_2$. seeke $L_1$. syke Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. sik $Ad_1$. sicke $E_2$. 104. late fed] late I-fedde $T_2$. lette fede $E_1$. $E_2$. latte fede S. 105. take Bo. M. $Ad_1$. tak] and take P. *In* Bo. l. 105 *and* l. 106 *have been transposed.* 106. shal] shul Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Ra. $T_2$. shold $E_1$. should $E_2$. hom ride] ride hom $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* ride. 107. say Bo. M. sey $Ad_1$. han Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. haue $T_1$. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. restid han] haue restid $Ad_2$. I.; Ar. *has a pause-bar after* ȝe. 107—176 *gap in* $E_1$. 108. Slepe] to slepe $Ad_2$. I. wil do non] woll do you none P. well & do noun $L_2$. 109. wel] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. with] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ba. $E_2$. Ap. 110. notty] noppy $L_2$. Ap.; *in* $L_1$. notti *is by a late hand altered to* noppy. mak Ar. make Bo. M. $Ad_1$. to] *om.* Ar. G. 111—337 *gap in* Du. 111. þat] and P. lowe] to lowe $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. 112. ȝif] And iff $T_2$. Spare] Spar Ar. spaar $Ad_1$. to] for to $L_2$. Ro. *om.* Ra. 114. Wil] It wil Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. T. $T_2$. P. engendre] gendyr $L_1$. Collis Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. Ra. (collyke *written in margin by late hand*). Ba. $T_2$. Ap. colles P. $E_2$. collikes M. collyk*es* $L_2$. collyk $Ad_2$. I. collica Ro. colica S. 115. men] *om.* Bo. to] *om.* P. greuen] gronyn $L_2$. on] in $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $L_2$. Ap. on her] *om.* S. 116. han Bo. $Ad_1$. haue M. filled] fylled wele Ro. her mawes and] *om.* Ro. and her croppys] and croppes $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. $L_2$. 117. fenel] febell $T_2$. venel $L_2$. Rede] I rede $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$.; $L_2$. *and* Ro. *have* sede, I. *has* seed, *from* 118.

Annys / Comyn / or coriandre sede!
And lik as I / pouer haue / *and* myght',
I Chargë ȝow / rise not' at' Mydnyght, 120 — and not get up at midnight.
Thogh it' so be / the moonë shynë cler.
I wol my-silf / be ȝoure Orloger — He'd call me early;
To-morow erly / whan I se my tyme,
For we wol forþ / p*a*rcel a-forë Pryme, 124 — and we'd start before Prime.
A company / p*a*rdè / Shal do ȝou good.
What'! look vp, Monk / for, by kokkis blood,
Thow shalt' be mery / who so þat sey nay.
For to-morowe, anoon / as it' is day, 128
And that' it' gynne / in þe Est' to dawe, — [leaf 3]
Thow shalt' be boundë* / to a newë lawe,
Att' goyng' oute of Canterbury toune, — When we left Canterbury,
And leyn a-sidë / thy professiou*n*. 132
Thow shalt' not' chesë / nor þi-silf withdrawe,
ȝif eny myrth / be founde*n* in thy mawe, — I was to tell a merry tale,
Lyk the custom / of this Compenye;
For non so proude / that' dar me denye, 136
Knyght nor knauë / Chanon / prest / ne no*n*ne,

118. *omitted in* I. 118. Comyn] comyng G. coriandre] colyaundre G. $Ad_2$. S. P. collyandir $L_2$. sede] rede Ro. 119. pouer haue] haue p. P. 120. rise] to rise Bo. $T_1$. M. $T_2$.; *in* $Ad_2$. *and* I. *l.* 120 *is quite altered:* I shall be your herberiowr for this nyht. 121. so be] be so $L_1$. $L_2$. Ro. be] be that P. 122. I wol mysilf] myself wil be $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Orloger Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. $E_2$. Ro. orligere Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. $T_2$. P. orlegere $L_2$. orlagere Ap. our loggere Ba. 124. For] And for Ra. parcel afore] a parcill affore Ra. parcel bifore Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. I. $L_2$. a parcel bi-fore $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. parcell or Ba. p*er*cas before P. parse aftyr Ap. 125. A company] Accompanie $E_2$. And company Ro. Ap. shal] þat shal Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. $T_2$. P. ȝou] no $L_1$. 126. by] my G. 127. þov shalt $Ad_1$. M. þou shal Bo. who so] who Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Ba. $T_2$. P. sey $Ad_1$. seith Bo. M. 128. anoon as] as sone as Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. $T_2$. anoon whan Ra. Ba. *In* $Ad_2$. *and* I. *the original l.* 127 *is missing and its place is taken by l.* 128, *which in* I. *agrees with* Ar. $Ad_1$., *but in* $Ad_2$. *is altered to:* To-morwe anone as sone as hit is day; *a new l.* 128 *has been composed:* Thow shalt ful wel knowe as I the say $Ad_2$. As thow shalte knowe as I the say I. 129. gynne] begynneth P. to] *om.* $E_2$. in þe Est to dawe] into the Est to drawe Ba. 130. Thow shalt] Ye shalt Ba. bounde Bo. M. $Ad_1$. bound Ar. to] vnto Ra. P. 131. Canterbury] Caterbury Ar. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. $Ad_1$. 132. lay Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. a-side] a-doun G. professioun] proffeschoun $L_1$. 133. nor] ne Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. S. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. 134. myrth Bo. merthe M. $Ad_1$. founde*n*] founde G. Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. $E_2$. *om.* $L_1$. 135. lik $Ad_1$. lyke Bo. M. companye G. Bo. 136. non] noon is Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. $T_2$. P. proude] bold $T_2$. hardy Ro. that dar] that day $T_2$. me] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 137. nor] ne $L_1$. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. prest] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ne] nor I. Ra. Ba. S. Ap.

To telle a talë / pleynly as thei konne,
Whan I assigne / and se tyme opportune.

as every one had to, on the home journey.

And for that we / our purpoos wil contune, 140
We wil homward / the samë custome vse,
And thow shalt not / platly the excuse.

¶ How oure host spak to Daun Iohn.

Be now wel war / Stody wel to-nyght!
But, for al this / be of hertë liȝt! 144
Thy wit shal be / þe Sharper *and* the bet."

Then we had a good supper,

And we anon / were to Soper set,
And seruëd wel / vnto oure plesaunce;
And sone after / be good gouernaunce 148

went to bed,

Vnto bed goth̄ euery maner wight.

and in the morning

And touarde morowe / anoñ as it was light,
Euery Pilgryme / bothë* bet *and* wors,

started at sunrise,

As bad oure hostë / toke a-noñ his hors, 152
Whan the sonnë / roos in the est ful clyere,

meaning to dine at Ospringe.

Fully in purpoos / to come to dynere
Vnto Ossprynge / and brekë þer our faste.

When out of the town,

And whan we weren / from Canterbury paste 156
Noght the space / of a bowë draught,
Our hoost in hast / haþ my bridel rauht,

our Host said

And to me seide // as it were in game,

'let's have some fun.'

" Come forth, daun Iohn / be ȝour Cristene name, 160

[leaf 3, back]

And lat vs make / some manere myrth or play!

138. pleynly] such $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 139. Whan] Whan that Ba. and se] *om.* Ra. Ba. to se $Ad_2$. I. 139 *and* 140 *omitted in* $L_2$. 140. And] *om.* Ra. Ba. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. $T_2$. P. we our purpoos wil] we will o. p. $L_1$. wil] forth wil M. contune] continen S (: opertune). 141. the same] our $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. *In* Bo. *ll.* 141—146, 150, 151 *were nearly obliterated and have been filled in again by a later hand, not always correctly* (e.g. shat f. shal 142. new f. now 143). 142. platly] pleinly $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $E_2$. 143. to-nyght] this nyght $L_2$. Ro. 144. liȝt] right light Bo. $T_1$. M. $T_2$. P. 146. And] Yf Bo. M. $T_2$. P. to] vnto Ba. were to soper] to soper wer S. 147—222 *gap in* M. 147. vnto] to $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. 149. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* goth. 150. auon as] as sone as $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. 151. bothe $T_1$. boþe $Ad_1$. both Ar. Bo. 152. As] And $L_2$. Than Ro. oure] þe Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. $T_2$. P. toke] take $L_2$. Ro. 153. roos] aroos $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. *om.* Ba. the est] thest $T_1$. 154. Fully] Ful Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $T_2$. P. to dynere] vnto d. Di. $T_2$. to oure d. Ro. 155. Osprynge Bo. Ospring G. $Ad_1$. Hosprenge P. 156. wern $Ad_1$. were Bo. from] fro Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 158. haast Bo. hast $T_1$. $Ad_1$. haste Ra. raught] kauht Ra. laght Ba. 160. cristen Bo. $Ad_1$. 161. manere] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. or] and P.

Shet ȝoure portoos / a twenty deuelway!
It* is no disport / so to patere *and* seie.
It wol make ȝoure lippës / wonder dreye. 164 ¶ How oure host bad Daun Iohan telle a tale,
Tel some tale / and make ther-of a* Iape!
For be my Rouncy / thow shalt not eskape.
But preche not / of noñ holynesse! not a holy,
Gynne some tale / of myrth̃ or of gladnesse, 168 but a merry one.
And noddë not / with̃ thyn heuy bekke!
Telle vs som̃e thyng / that drawep to effecte
Only of Ioyë /! make no lenger lette!"
And whan I saugh̃ / it woldë be no bette, 172
I obeyëd* / vnto his biddynge, So I obeyd him,
So as the lawë / me bonde in al thinge;
And as I coudë / with̃ a palë cheere,
My tale I gan / anoñ / as ȝe shal here. 176 and began my Tale (which is a sad one).

**Explicit Prologus.**
**Incipit Pars Prima. Per &c.**

162. Shet] Shet vp Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. P. leve $Ad_2$. I. portoos] portos G. Bo. Di. Ra. P. portas $L_1$. portes $E_2$. porteis $L_2$. portoys Ba. portewes S. $E_2$. a] on P. in a Ba. 163. It is $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Hit is Bo. P. Is (*om.* it) Ar. G. $E_2$. Ap. Is it S. no disport] no sporte $L_1$. $T_2$. none sporte Di. a disport S. so] *om.* P. to] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. seie] to seye Bo. P. so to seye $T_2$. *In* $T_2$. 163 *and* 164 *are transposed.* 164. wonder] *om.* G. dreye] drye Bo. Ap. 165. therof] herof $L_2$. a] no Bo. $L_1$. Di. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. *om.* Ar. G. 166. not] it not Bo. $L_1$. Ra. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $Ad_1$. not it Di. Ba. 167. preche Bo. $Ad_1$. holynesse] hevynesse Di. 168. Gynne] Begynne Di. Ap. Gyf Bo. yeve $T_1$. Gyff vs $L_1$. or of] or G. and of Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Ro. and Di. P. 169. nodde I. nod Bo. $Ad_1$. nodde] *om.* $Ad_2$. with] so with Ro. *om.* Ap. bekke Ar. G. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. S. $E_2$. beck Ba. Ap. bek Bo. $T_1$. Ra. $T_2$ P. $L_2$. beke Di. beeke Ro. necke $Ad_2$. I. 170. vs] *om.* $L_1$. some thyng] merithing Di (*written by later hand, the original reading being effaced*). drawep] touchip Di. to] *om.* G. til $Ad_2$. I. effecte Ar. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. P. $E_2$. Ap. effect Ba. effekke G. $Ad_1$. effek Bo. $T_1$. Di. Ra. $T_2$. $L_2$. to effecte] of to speke Ro. *In* Ar. effecte *has been altered by a later hand into* effekke. 171. make] and make Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. 172—176 *in* Di. *almost effaced and partly filled in by a later hand.* 172. wolde] woll P. 173. obeyed $T_1$. Di. Ra. $Ad_2$. I. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. obeyde Ar. G. Bo. $L_1$. S. Ap. obeid $Ad_1$. Ba. $T_2$ (*cp.* 408). 174. So] And $L_2$. Ro. And so G. (*with* And *underdotted*). *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. lawe] haue (*by later hand*) Di. bonde] bounde $L_1$. S. Ro. allowid $Ad_2$. I. 175. And] *om.* Ro. coude] couthe Bo. $T_1$. Ba. a pale] a ful pale Ro. 176. I gan anon] I began anon Ap. anon I gan S. began P. anon as] so as $T_2$. shal] shul $T_1$. $T_2$. P. may G. *om.* Ra. here] aftir here P.

[leaf 4]

## Prima Pars.

As I am now one of your company,

SIrs / quod I ⸗ sith of ȝ*our* curtesye*
I entred am / *in*-to ȝ*our* companye,
And admitted / a talë for to telle
By hy*m* þat haþ pouer to co*m*pelle, 180
I mene o*ur* hoste, gou*ernour and* guyde
Of ȝow echon / ridyng her be-side;
Thogh that my wit / barayn be and dul,

I will tell you a story of the Siege of Thebes,

I wol reherce / a story wonderful, 184
Towchinge the siege / and* destruccio*un*
Of worthy Thebees / the myghty Royal tou*n*,

a city built by

Bylt and bego*n*ne / of olde antiquitè,
Vpon the tyme / of worthy Iosuè, 188

King Amphion.

Be dyligence / of kyng Amphiou*n*,
Chief causë first / of his fundaciou*n*,
For which his fame / which neue*re* shal away,
In honure floureth / ȝit vnto this day, 192
And in story / remembred is and preised.

How he raisd the walls,

But how the wallys / weren on heghte reised,
It is wonder / and merveil forto here.

177. I] he $Ad_1$. curtesye $T_1$. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. Ro. $E_2$. curteseye Ar. curteysye I. curtasye Bo. Ba. curtesy Ra. P. $L_2$. cowrtassy $L_1$. 180. haþ pouer] power hath Bo. $T_1$. Di. $T_2$. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* pouer. 181. Oste Bo. Oost $Ad_1$. Ost $T_1$. Di. host Ra. 182. echon] eueri on Di. 183. that] *om.* $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. my] *om.* S. barayn be] be baryn S. 184. wonderful] full wonderful $L_1$. riȝt wonderful Di. 184–194 *in* Di. *are partially effaced and the words filled in, sometimes very incorrectly* (*e.g.* 186, 187, 190), *by a later hand.* 185. and] of Ar. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 191. fame] name Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $T_2$. P. which] þat Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. $T_2$. *om.* $L_2$. P. neuere shal] shal neuer $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. 192. vnto] into Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. 193. in] *om.* Ra. preised] preved $L_1$. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* remembred. 194. weren on heghte] on height were Bo. $T_1$. Di. on high were $L_1$. on heghte] on heigh $T_2$. S. in hih $Ad_2$. I. reised] areisid Di. I-reysed Ba. 195. wonder and merveil] merueile and wondre Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$ (marvell). Di.

But if ȝe listꝰ / I shal ȝow platly lere 196
The maner hool / shortly in sentence,
Vnder supportꝰ / of ȝoure pacience,
As writꝰ myn auctou*r* / and bochas both two, — you will find in Boccaccio.
Rede her bookes / and ȝe shal fynde itꝰ so, 200
How this kyngꝰ / thys prudentꝰ Amphyou*n*, — **How kyng Amphyou*n* was þe first þ*a*t bilt the Cyte of Thebes be þe swetnesse of his soune.**
With the swetnesse / and melodious sou*n*
*And armonye / of his swetë songꝰ
The Cytè bylt / that whilom was so strongꝰ, 204 — He built the city by the warbles of his harp.
Be vertue only / of the werbles sharpe
That he made / in M*er*curies harpe,
Of which the strengës / were notꝰ touchëd softe,
Wherby the wallës / reisëd weren a-lofte, 208
With-outë craftꝰ / of eny mannys hond, — [leaf 4, back]
Ful ȝoor agon / myd of Grekës londꝰ;
which is a þingꝰ / of Poetës told,
Neuere yseyn / neither of ȝong nor old. 212
¶ But, as Bochas / listꝰ to specifie,
Cler expownyngꝰ / this derkë poysye, — **¶ The exposicioun of Iohn Bochas vpon þ*is* derk poysie.**
¶ Seith* Mercurye / god of Eloquence,
ȝaf, be the myghtꝰ / of heuenly influence, 216
Vnto this kyngꝰ / atꝰ His natiuitè
Thorgh glade aspectës /, thatꝰ he shuldë* be
Most excellent / be craftꝰ of Rethorik,
Thatꝰ in this worldꝰ / was non to hy*m* lik; 220
Which signyfieth / to hem thatꝰ ben prudentꝰ,

196. platly] playnly $L_1$. S. P. 197. shortly] playnly Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. platly $Ad_1$. $E_1$. $T_2$. $E_2$. sothely P. 200. ȝe shal] ye shulen $T_1$. þou shalt Bo. it] right $Ad_2$. I. 202. With the] Wit his Ra. 203. *In* Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. *ll.* 203 *and* 204 *are transposed.* And] Bi $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 204. The] This Di. whilom] some tyme Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. 205. the] his Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. *om.* Ra. Ba. 206. made] had made $Ad_2$. I. 208. wern $Ad_1$. were Bo. $T_1$. wer Ra. a-lofte Bo. on loft $Ad_1$. Ra. 209. honde *with* e *underdotted* Ar. 210. ȝoor agon] yere agoo Ba. many a yeere ago P. myd] in mydde Di. amyd P. 212. yseyn] seyn $T_1$. sene $T_2$. neither] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $T_2$. nor] ne $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ba. S. $L_2$. Ro. nethir P. old] of old Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. 213. Bochas] bookes $Ad_2$. I. 214. Cler] Clerly Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $T_2$. Clerkely P. this] þe Di. $L_2$. 215. Seith] Seth Ar. G. Ap. Sith $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Seith þat Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $T_2$. 217. this] þe Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Di. $T_2$. P. G. 218. shuld*e* Bo. shuld Ar. 220. this] the I. P. worlde Bo. world $Ad_1$. was] þ*er* was $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. non] Man P. to] vnto $T_2$. P. *om.* Di. S.

¶ The significacioun of þe harpe of Mercure.

The Musycal / the lusty instrument',
¶ I mene the harpë / most melodious,
yovë to this kynge / be Mercurius, 224

Amphion's song

And his song' / this auctour can ȝow teche,
was no thyng' / but the crafty speche
Of this kyng' / ycallëd Amphioun;
Wher-by He made / the contrès envyroun 228

was his sweet words,

To han such lust / in his wordës swete,
That' were so plesaunt / fauourable, *and* mete
¶ In her Eerys / that shortly ther was noon

¶ How kyng Amphion, be mediacion of his soft spech, wan þe loue & þe hertes of the puple.

Disobeysaunt' / with the kyng to goon, 232
Wher so euere / that' hym list assigne.
His cheer / his port' / was outward* so benygne,
That' thorgh his styring / *and* exortacioun

whereby he got folk to build him Thebes, of

With hym they went' / to byldë* first' this toun, 236
And forsook / ecch man his contrè,
Be on assent' / to makë this Cytè
Royal *and* riche / that' lich was nowher noon.

lime and stone,

And thus the wallis / made of lym *and* stoon, 240

[leaf 5]

Were Reysëd first' / be syngyng of this kyng',

as poets feign.

lich as Poetys / feyne in her writyng',
Passyng Rich / *and* Royal of entaille.
¶ Her may ȝe See / how myche may avaylle 244
The goodlihed / *and* lownesse of a kyng',

222. the lusty] þat lusty Bo. $T_1$. Di. lusty] listi $Ad_1$. 224. yove Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_2$. Ap. youen Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. Ba. $T_2$. P. yeve $L_2$. Ro. geven $L_1$. S. gone $E_1$. this] þe Di. 225. can] gan Ro. 227. this] the P. kyng] *om.* $L_2$. ycalled] ecallid $L_2$. called Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. Ba. S. P. Ro. 230. so] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. plesaunt] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. plesaunt favourable] favourable plesaunt $T_2$. P. 231. Eerys] hertis $L_1$. that] *om.* P. ther] þat þer Di. ther was] was ther $T_1$. 233. so] sum $L_1$. Ra. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. S. P. hym] he S. list] *om.* $T_2$. assigne] to assigne Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ap. 234. outward] after Ar. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. evar S. efte $E_2$. *om.* G. benygne *with the second* n *underdotted* Ar. 234. *om. in* $Ad_2$. I. 235. That] What $T_1$. $L_1$. thorgh] *om.* P. styring] steringes $Ad_1$. strength $Ad_2$. I. strenth *crossed through and* sterynge *written above by old hand* Ap. termys Ra. Ba. stermes S. 236. bylde Bo. bilde M. byld Ar. $Ad_1$. bigge $T_2$. bylte P. first] *om.* P. this] þe Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 239. and] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. was nowher] nowhere was Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. nowher] nevir $L_2$. *om.* $E_1$. $E_2$. 241. Reysed first] first reisid M. Di. 244. myche may] moche it may Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. moche ȝe may Di. may] *om.* Ba. 245. goodlihed] goodelihood Ba. and] and the Ba. of þe $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. lownesse Ar. G. lowlynesse Bo. *and all the other MSS.*

And speccalу / in cher and in spekyng',
To his lyeges / *and* to berñ hy*m* fayre
In his apport' / and shewe hy*m* debonayre, 248
And nat' to bene / to straungë ne soleyñ
In coñtenau*n*ce / outward' / be disdeyñ;
Whicħ causeþ ofte /, who that' Can aduerte,
Grete hatred / in the puples herte, 252
And ther-vpon ·/ priuely wol rowne,
Whan a pryncë / dotħ vp-on hem frowne,
Shortly deme / for al his excellence,
Among' hem-silf / out of his presence, 256
Eu*e*rycħ concludë / licħ his fantasye.
And thus ful ofte / gendred is Envye
In folkës hertes / of soleyntè *and* pryde,
For swicħ as list' / nat onys loke a-syde 260
To Reward hem / whan they lowë loute.
And ageyn kynde / it' is · out' of doute,
That' eny hed / be recorde of the wyse,
Shuld the foot' / of disdeyn despyse 264
Whicħ bereþ hy*m* vp /, who so can takë hede,
And Susteneth / in his mostë* nede
As his Pyler / *and* his sowpowayle.

¶ Nota.

¶ What availeþ to a kyng or to a ¶ *pr*ince to ben goodly *and* benygne of his port to his puple.

A prince's frown

begets Envy in folks' hearts.

¶ How þe poor puple supporten *and* beren vp þe estat of a kyng.

246. And] An Ar. 248. apport] porte Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. and] and to Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. to Ro. hym] *om.* Ra. Ba. 249. And] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. nat] ne Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. nat to bene] to be not $T_2$. P. to straunge] or stronge Ba. to] *om.* $L_1$. ne] nor Bo. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. Ap. no $L_2$. or Ra. Ba. and $L_1$. neither $T_2$. 251. ofte] of G. that] so Di. *om.* P. 252. grete Bo. gret M. $Ad_1$. puples Ar. G. puplis $T_1$. peples Bo. M. Di. $Ad_1$. P. peplis $T_2$. peeplis Ra. pepils $L_2$. pepeles S. pepilis Ro. pepyllys Ap. poeples $Ad_2$. poeplis I. peoples $L_1$. $E_1$. $E_2$. 253. priuely wol] whilom $L_1$. wol] wil thei M. Di. wollyn P. 254. vp-on] on $Ad_1$. doth vp-on] wol on $Ad_2$. I. 255. Shortly] And shortly Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. 256. Ar. *has a second pause-bar between* out *and* of. 258. ofte gendred] ofte engendrid $L_1$. Ro. 260. loke] to loke Bo. $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. a-syde] on syde $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 262. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* kynde, *a high point after* is. And] *om.* Ro. kynde] *om.* Ba. out of] withoute M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. withouten Ba. S. 263. eny] the Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. 264. shulde Bo. $T_1$. Di. shuld M. $Ad_1$. Ra. foot] fete S. stock $Ad_2$. I. 265. bereþ] beren M. Di. bere P. who so] whos Bo. $T_1$. M. who $L_1$. Di. 266. And] And him Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. Ashuld G. susteneth] hym susteyneth Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. $T_2$. hym sustenen M. Di. hym susteyne P. susteneth hym $Ad_2$. I. most Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 267. As] And G. As his] As is his Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. And be his P. Pyler] pyllors P. sowpowayle Ar. G. sowpowaylle Ap. sopowayle Ro. suppowaile Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ba. suppowaille Di. suppouaile $Ad_2$. suppewaile I. suppoayle $E_1$. $E_2$. supporaylle S. supportaile P (rtai *is written by a later hand, on erasure*).

For fynaly /, ne werë* the porayle 268
her berer vp / *and* Supportaciou*n*,
Farwel lordshyp / and domynaciou*n*
Thorgh-oute the world / of eu*er*y hegh estat!
Wherfor me semeþ / mor is Fortunat' 272
[leaf 5, back] Of Mercurye / þe sootë sugred harpe
Than Mars / swerd' / whetted kene *and* sharpe,
Nota. Mor accepted / wiþ asspectis goode
¶ What the goodlihede of a p*r*ince avaylleth to wy*n*ne the hertes of his puple. Than is this god / with̄ his lokës woode. 276
Kind words and looks get more love than gold and pride. For humble speche / wiþ glad contenau*n*ce
May a pryncë / sothly mor avau*n*ce
Among' his puple / Hertës forto wynne
Of inward' louë / which that* wol not twynne, 280
Than gold / rychessë / p*r*ide / or tyranye,
Outher* disdeyne / dau*n*ger / or surquedye.
For of lordes /, as* Clerkës can reporte,
But' that'* loue / her crownë do supporte, 284
The fyn ys noght* / in conclusiou*n*.
¶ Ensample of kyng Amphiou*n*. I Takë record' / of kyng' Amphyou*n*,
That' byltë Thebës be his elloquence
Mor than of Pride / or of violence, 288
Noble and riche / that' lik was nowher non̄,
And thus the wallës / mad of lym *and* stoon̄
Were reisëd first' / be syngyng of this kyng',
lich̄ as Poetës / feyn in her wryting'. 292
¶ How aftere the opynycu*n* of some auctours ¶ But' sothly ȝit' / Som̄e expositours,
Groundyng hem / vpon olde auct*ours*,

268. For] And Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. were Bo. M. $Ad_1$. wer Ar. 269. berer] beryng Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. 271. Thorgh-oute] Thoruh $Ad_2$. I. Ra. world] londe $E_1$. lande $E_2$. hegh] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 271 *and* 272 *transposed in* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 274. Than] Thanne is $T_2$. Whan Di. whetted] whet Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. grounde Ro. 277. speche Bo. M. $Ad_1$. spech Ra. 280. which that $T_2$. which *all the other MSS.* 282. Oyther Ar. G. outher Ro. Other Bo. M. either $Ad_1$. Ra. disdeyne] this deyne Ra. 283. For] Or $E_1$. S. *om.* Ro. of] Of his Ro. as] *om.* Ar. G. $E_1$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. can] konne Bo. M. Di. kun $T_1$. 284. But that $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. That but Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. Ro. Ap. That but if $L_1$ (*see Notes*). loue] *om.* Bo. crowne] coroun $T_1$. do] doth Ba. $T_2$. Ro. to G. *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 285. noght] nat Ar. G. Ap. not $E_1$. $E_2$. 287. bilt Bo. G. M. $Ad_1$. 290. mad] y made $T_2$. *om.* Bo. wer made Ba. 291. reised first] first reisid M. Di. 293. sothly] shortly Ra. 294. Groundyng] Groundyn $T_2$. Grounden Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. P 294 *om. in* Ba.

Seyn that Cadmvs / the famous olde man,
Ful longe afor / this Citè first began 296
And the ground / of the bieldyng sette,
And the boundës / be compas out-mette*
With thong out-korve / of a boolys hyde,
Whych envyroun / strecchë myghtë* wyde 300
To get Inne londe / a ful largë space
Wher-vp-on to byld / a dwellyng place,
And callëd was the Soyle / þus geten Inne,
¶ Whylom Boece / of the bolys skynne. 304
The name after / into Thebës turned. [leaf 6]
¶ But Cadmus ther / hath longe not soiourned,
lik in Story / as it is compyled;
For shortly he from thennys was exiled, 308
Neuer after to dwellen* in this toun,
Be the knyghthode of this Amphioun,
Which vp parformeth / riche for the noonys
The Citè Thebes / of myghty squarë* stonys, 312
As I ȝow tolde / a litil here to-forn;

**Cadmus bilt first þe Cite of Thebes.**

**He cut a bull's hide into strips, and enclosed land as the site of Thebes.**

**¶ How þe contre of Boece toke first his name of a bolys skyn, After called Thebes.**

**¶ How kyng Cadmus was exiled out of Thebes be prowesse of kynge Amphyoun.**

295. Seyn] Seynge P. Cadmvs] Cadicius Bo. Cadinus $Ad_1$. I. Tadmus Ra. Cadimius P. the] þat Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. Ba. $T_2$. famous] *om.* Ba. $T_2$. 297. And the] And Ba. of the] of $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. 298. be compas out Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. Ap. oute by compas Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. mette] he mette Ar. Ap. be mette G. *In* Ar. *there is a second pause-bar after* compas. 299. thong] a thonge $L_1$. a whong Ro. out-korve Ar. G. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. Ro. Ap. out-corue Bo. $T_1$. M. $L_2$. outkerue $E_1$. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. korve out $L_1$. boolys Ar. bolys M. $Ad_1$. bulles Bo. boles $L_1$. boollys Ro. hyde] side $E_1$. S. $E_2$. 299 *omitted in* Ba. 300. myghte Di. $Ad_2$. myght Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. wyde] ful wyde Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. Euyn envyroun streight met full wyde P. 302. Wher-vp-on] There vpon Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 303. Soyle] place $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. þus] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. P. geten] goten Bo. M. Di. $Ad_2$. $T_2$. P. 304. Boece] Boete Ra. Boyte Ba. Cyte $L_2$. 305. name] names M. Di. 306. But] And Ro. Cadmus] Cadinus $Ad_1$. Cadymus P. Thadmus $Ad_2$. Thadinus I. Tadmus Ra. ther hath longe not] hath not there longe Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. Ra. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. P (*om.* there). hath not long þere $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $L_1$. $L_2$. hath þere not longe Ro. 308. from] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. thennys Ar. thennes $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. Thebes G. thens Bo. *and all the other MSS.* he from thennys was] thens he was Di. $T_2$. he was from thens P. from Thebes he was G. *In* Ar. *the pause-bar is between* shortly *and* he. 309. to] for to $E_1$. $E_2$. dwellen M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra (dwellyn). dwelle Ar. Bo. $T_1$. I. dwell $E_1$. $E_2$. *In* Ar. *pause-bar after* dwelle. this] the $E_1$. $T_2$. $E_2$. 310. the] *om.* $L_1$. this] kyng M. Di. 311. vp] vpon Ba. riche] richely M. Di. riht Ra. right Ba. 312. square G. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. squar Ar. *In* Ro. l. 312 *reads:* The Cite of Thebes with many square s. 313. litil] lyte Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. $T_2$. $E_2$. a litil here] here a litil Ra. Ba. toforn] beforne G. $L_1$. S. P. Ap. afforne $Ad_2$. I.

And Cadmus þus / hath his kyngdam lorñ,
Sceptre and crowne / *and* his powere Royal.

I've now told you all about the building of Thebes,

¶ Now have I told / vnto ȝou / ground of al, 316
That ȝe wel knowe / be Informaciou*n*
Cleerly the pithñ / and exposiciou*n*
Of this mater / as clerkës can ȝou telle.

and won't say more, as my Tale 'll last for 7 miles.

It' were but veyn / lenger for to dwelle, 320
To tary ȝow / as in this matiere,
Sith my talë / which that' ȝe shal here,
Vpon oure waie / wil lasten a longe while,
The space* / as I suppose / of vii. myle. 324
And now ȝe knowë* / first how Amphyou*n*
Bylt and began / this Citè and this touñ,
Regnyng' ther / long' aftere, as I rede.
Of hym no morë / ; for I wil procede 328

¶ How þe lyne of Amphiou*n* be discent was conveied to kyng layus.

To my purpoos / that' I first' began :
Not' tellyng here / how the lynë Ran
From kyng' to kyng / be successiou*n*,
Conveying douñ / þe stok of Amphyou*n* 332
Cereously be lyneal* discent ;
But' leue al this /, pleynly of entent
To tellë forth /, in bookës as I rede,
¶ How layus be p*ro*cesse / gan succede 336

[leaf 6, back]

To bere the Croune / in this myghty Lond',

¶ Kyng Layus *and* Iocasta hys wiff.

holdyng' the Sceptre of thebës in his hond,
Manly and wys / duryng' al his liff.

314. Cadmus] Cadinus $Ad_1$. Thadinus I. Thadmus $Ad_2$. 316. vnto] to $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. Ba. ground] the ground $L_1$. M. Di. Ba. $T_2$. P. 318. pith] path $L_1$. P. pitche $T_2$. and] & of Ro. exposiciou*n*] thexposiciou*n* M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. 318 *omitted in* Ba. 322. Sith] Syn Ra. With $L_1$. which] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. that] as $L_1$. *om.* Ba. shal] shul Bo. $T_1$. $T_2$. P. 323. oure] youre Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_2$. $T_2$. P. wil] it wil $Ad_2$. it wol I. lasten Ap. last Bo. laste M. $Ad_1$. 324. The] Into the Ba. space] space in soth Ar. *and all the other MSS. except* Ba. space for sothe Ba. as] *om.* $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. suppose] deme Ro. vii.] sex Ro. an $E_1$. 325. knowe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. know Ar. 326. began] gan $L_1$. this Cite] his cite Ra. Ba. the Cite P. and] furst and P. this toun] his t. Ra. Ba. 327. Regnyng] And regned Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. aftere] *om.* S. 330. lyne] lyn $Ad_1$. kyn $Ad_2$. I. 332. þe] to the G. M. Di. by the $E_1$. $E_2$. 333. Cereously] Curiously P. Coryously $L_2$. lyneal] lyne / al Ar. lyne al G. lyne all S. P. lyne all the $E_1$. $E_2$. lyne of $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 335. To telle forth] Now wole I tele Ro. 336. gan] can G. succede] procede M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S.

And Iocasta / callëd was his wyff',
Ful wo*m*manly / the story seith certeyn,
For a tymë / thogh she were bareyn,
Tyl Layus / in ful humble wise
To haue a child / didë* Sacrifise, 344
Fyrst to* apollo / in his char so bri3t',
And Iubiter / that' haþ so gret' a myght',
Besechyng' hem / with deuout' reu*e*rence,
To graunt' only / thorgh her influence,
That' his request' / may excecuted be;
And specially / to Goddesses thre,
He besought*e* / Pallas and Iuno
And Dyanë / forto helpe also
That' he be not' defrauded of His bone.
And his preyere / accepted was ful sone,
That' fynaly / thorgh his ryytys olde,
Evene lik' / as his hertë wolde,
The queene Iocasta / hath anon conceyued;
Which whan the kyng / fully hath perceyued*
He made in hast' /, hym lyst not' to abide,
Thorgh hys kyngdom / Massagerës ryde
Fro Coost to Coost' / the story can devyse,
For dyvynoures / and phylosophres wise,
For such as weren / famous physiciens
And wel expert / Astronomyens,
To Come* in hast / vnto his presence
To fynden* out / shortly in sentence,

She is barren.

Layus does sacrifice to get a child.

Layus prays 3 Goddesses to help him.

His wife conceives a child.

He sends for diviners to find out the child's fate.

344. did Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. he dide Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. 345. to apollo] tapollo Ar. G. $E_2$. Ap. so] full $T_2$. P. 346. Iubiter] to Iubiter Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. gret a] gret $L_1$. $T_2$. Ra. Ba. moche Ro. 350. to] vnto $T_2$. vnto the P. to the Di. Ra. Ba. Ro. Goddesses] goddesse Di. Ro. goddes $L_1$. Ba. P. goddys G. Ra. I. 352. And] And eke $T_2$. And to Di. helpe Bo. $Ad_1$. helpen M. 356. herte Bo. hert M. $Ad_1$. wolde] thinke wolde Ro. 358. fully] *om.* Ra. Ba. hath] *om.* Ap. perceyued] conceyued Ar. G. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ap. consitheryd S. 360. kyngdom] kyngdom his $L_1$. Ap. Massageres Ar. G. Messagers Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. S. Messageris Di. Messengers $L_1$. $E_1$. $E_2$. Ap. Messingers Ba. Messangers $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. Messangeris $T_1$. Massangers Ra. Massangeers $Ad_2$. I. ryde] to ryde Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. for to ryde Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. Ap. 363. weren Bo. wern M. $Ad_1$. 365. Come] Corve Ar. G. 366. fynden M. Di. fynde Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.*

By Craft' only / Of Calculaciou*n*,
The Chyldës fate* / and disposiciou*n*; 368

[leaf 7]
¶ How the astronomyens and the phylisophres of Thebes calked out þe fate* of Edyppus.

And ther-vpon / to ȝeve / a Iugëment',
The Root' ytaken* / at' the ascendent',
Trewly sought' out' / be mynut' *and* degrè
The silfë* houre / of his natyvytè, 372

They are to discover it by searching the heavenly mansions, &c.

Not' forȝete / the heuenly mansiou*n*s
Clerly Cerched / be smalë fracciou*n*s,
First' be Secoundës / tiers *and* ekë quartes,
On Augrym stoonës / and on whit*e* caartes 376
ypreuëd out' / be diligent' labour,
In tables correcte / devoyde of al erro*ur*
Iustly sogh't* / and founde / out'* bothe* twoo,
The ȝeerës collecte* / *and* expance also, 380
Consydred ek / be good inspeccio*un*
Euery hour* / and constellaciou*n*
And eche aspecte / *and* lookës ek dyuers,
Which were good / and which also p*er*vers, 384
Wher they were touard / or ellys at debat',

¶ Nota.
¶ The cursed Constellaciou*n* *and* indisposiciou*n* of þe heuene in þe natiuyte of Edyppus.

¶ happy, welful / or infortunat'.
And fynaly / in conclusyou*n*,
They found*e* satourn / in the Scorpiou*n*, 388
Hevy-chered / malencolik / *and* lothñ,

368. fate] face Ar. $L_1$. Ra. Ap. facte S. disposicioun] his disposicyon Bo. þe disposicioun $L_2$. 369. And] A Ar. a] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. P. Ro. 370. Root ytake Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. rote taken Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. at the] atte $T_1$. M. Ra. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. 371. out] *om.* G. 372. silfe Di. P. selfe $L_1$. Ra. $E_1$. selffe Ap. sylve Ro. silf Ar. self Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. $Ad_1$. Ba. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. fwll S. first $Ad_2$. I. 375. tiers Ar. G. ters Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. $T_2$. teers $Ad_1$. $E_1$. terces $E_2$. Ro. tercius $L_2$. tercyes Ap. eke Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. eke] þe $L_2$. *om.* Ra. Ro. quartes] quaters Bo. $T_2$. Ra. Ba. quarterces Ro. 376. white] *om.* G. $Ad_2$. I. caartes] coartes Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. $T_2$. P. coarters Ra. Ba. 379. soght] foght *miswritten* Ar. sought owte P. out] out of Ar. G. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. on I. *om.* $Ad_2$. bothe $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. both Ar. Bo. 380. *In* Ar. *after* ȝeeres *is written* expans, *but crossed out.* collecte] correcte Ar. G. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. Ba. carect S. correcte (*crossed out*) comen $Ad_2$. 382. hour] tour Ar. G. $L_2$. Ap. and] of Bo. 384. *second* which] *om.* Bo. Du. P. also] *om.* $L_1$. 385. Wher] Wheþer $L_1$. P. Whedir $Ad_2$. *om.* Ba. they were] Wer they Ba. toward] coward Ba. or] *om.* $L_1$. ellys] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. at debat] at þe bate $L_1$. 386. welful] wylfull Ra. Ba. $Ad_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. willfull S. or] other M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. 387. in] as in Ro. 388. *In the* Nota Egyppus *for* Edyppus; *also* Egippus *in the next* Nota; *here also* face *for* fate.

And woodë* Mars / furious *and* wrothē,
holdyng his Sceptre / in þe Capricorū,
The samë hourë* / whan this chyld was borū, 392
Venus deiecte / *and* Contrarious
And depressëd / in Mercuryes hous;
That the dome / and Iugëment fynal
Of thies Clerkes /, to speke in special, 396
Be Fatal sort / whicħ may not be wiþdrawe,
That with his swerd / his fader shal be slawe;
Ther may no man helpe it / nor excuse.
On whiche thyng / the kyng gan sorë muse, 400
And cast he wolde / on that other side
Agayn her doom / for hym-silf provide,
Shape a way / and remedy to-forū,
Biddyng the queenë / whan the chyld were borū, 404
Witħ-oute Mercy / or moderly pytè
That he be ded / : it* may noū other be.
And in al hast / lik as he hatħ sent,
She obeyëd / his comaundëment. 408
Witħ wooful herte / and a pitous loke
And facë pale / her ȝonge sone she toke,
Tendre and grenë / both of flessh *and* bonys,
To certeyn men / ordeynëd for þe noonys 412
From poynt to poynt / in al maner þing
To execute / the biddyng of the kyng.

¶ Nota.
¶ How the fate* of Edippus disposed that he shulde sleen his owne fadere.

Thinking on this, [leaf 7, back]

Layus bids Jocasta kill her child as soon as it is born.

She gives her boy to men,

390. woode $L_1$. Ba. wode Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. wood Ar. $Ad_1$. Ra. and] and eke $T_2$. 392. houre Bo. hour Ar. M. $Ad_1$. whan] þat Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. this] the Ra. Ba. I. was] *om.* Ba. born] Iborn S. 393. deiecte] dyrecte $E_1$. directe $E_2$. 395. and] and þe Bo. Ra. P. 397. sort] force $L_1$. swart $L_2$. which] þat Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. Lb. $E_1$. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. they $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 398. *second* his] *om.* G. 399. helpe it] it helpe G. 400. whiche Bo. M. which $Ad_1$. sore] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. Lb. $T_2$. P. gan sore] sore gan Ro. muse] to muse Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. P. 402. Agayn $Ad_1$. Ayen Bo. M. Ayenste Lb. and gayn G. provide] to provyde Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. 403. Shape] To shape $L_1$. Shapyng $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. remedy] a remedie Di. to-forn] aforn Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. beforne Ra. Ba. P. I. be to forn Lb. final Di. 405. moderlys *with* s *underdotted* Ar. 406. it] hit Bo. Du. Lb. P. that Ar. þere G. 407. al] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. P. all the $Ad_2$. I. 408. obeide Bo. obbeied M. obeied $Ad_1$. 409. a] *om.* G. 410. her] she hir Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. P. ȝonge] *om.* M. Di. sone] childe Du. M. Di. she toke] toke Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. P. 412. To] And $T_1$. 413. þinge Ar. *and* 414. kynge Ar (*both final* e *underdotted*).

They durste not delay it' / nor abide,

who take him to a forest to kill him.

But to a Forest / that' stood fer besyde, 416

They took Her wey and faste gan hem spede

The kyngges wille / to parforme in dede,

Havyng' therof / passyng' hevynesse.

But as he is so beautiful,

But whan that' they / beheelden the fairnesse 420

Of the Chyld / and excellent' beautè,

In her hertë / they hadde grete pytè,

And pleynly cast' /, among hem was no stryf,

That the child / shuldë* han his lif. 424

And anoñ ful hygh / vpon a tre,

In a placë / that no man myght se,

they hang him up on a tree, by holes thru his feet.

They henge hym vp / the story kan reherce.

But first' his feet' / þorgh / they gan to perce, 428

And on bowës tendre / tough, *and* smale,

They knet' hym vp / shortly þis is no tale,

Hym to preserue / from bestys wild' *and* Rage.

And after that' / they* token her viage 432

[leaf 8] Toward Thebës / in alle the hast' they may.

The same day King Polibon's huntsmen

¶ But' of fortunë / thilke samë day

with her houndës / serchyng vp *and* douñ,

The huntës went / of kyng' poliboun 436

Thorgh the forest' / gamë forto fynde,

Some aforn / and somë / cam behynde,

415. durst Bo. dorst M. $Ad_1$. 416. fer] þere Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. *In* Ra. *and* Ba. 416 *and* 417 *are missing; in* Ra. abide 415 *is altered to* a bede *to rhyme with* in deede 418. 417. Her] the $L_2$. Ro. faste] fast þei Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. P. gan] gonne M. Di. $T_2$. 420. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ba. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. behelde Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 422. her] *om.* Di. herte] hertis Lb. P. they hadde] had they M. Di. 424. That] But that $L_2$. the] thys Ap. *om.* $T_2$. shulde Bo. $T_1$. shuld Ar. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. shulde han] haue shold M. Di. shulde playnly haue Ro. pleynly shuld haue Ap. 425. And anon] Anone thes seruantis Ro. ful] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. fylle $L_2$. fel Ro. hygh] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. 426. a] *om.* $T_1$. Du. $T_2$. $E_2$. that] ther $L_2$. se] it see Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 427. They henge hym vp] And hynge this childe Ro. 428. þorgh] *om.* M. Di. Ba. gan] gonne M. $T_2$. begonne Di. can Ba. to] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. first M (*sic*). þorgh they gan] þei gan þorugh Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 430. shortly] *om.* I. $E_1$. þis is no] *in* Ar. *these words have been erased, but are still partly legible; on the erasure is written* to make a. þis is] þis G. thys Ro. *om.* Lb. no] the $Ad_2$. P. in Lb. 432. that] *om.* $L_2$. they] *om.* Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. Ap. token] taken $E_1$. 436. went Ar. Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. wente Lb. Di. Ra. wenten $T_1$. 438. and some] and some ther Ra. Ba. cam] came $L_1$. $Ad_2$. Ap. camen $T_1$. com Lb. come Bo. Du. M. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. $E_2$.

And gan serch̄ / and sekë wonder sore
Among' the hillës / and the holtës* hore. 440
And as they Reenge / the trenchis by *and* by,
They herde a noyse / and a pitous cry
Of thys chyld / hangyng' on the tre;
And aH at' onys / drowë forto se, 444
And lefte not' til* they han hy*m* founde;
And toke hym doune / *and* his fete vnbounde,
And bare hym hom / vnto Polybou*n*,
Kyng' of Archadye / the famous Regiou*n*. 448
And whan that' he / first' þe chyld' gan See,
Of his woundës / he hadde grete pytè,
To beholde / his tender fete / so blede;
And callëd hy*m* / Edippus / as I rede, 452
which̄ is to seyn /, platly this no phage,
Borëd the feete / as in that' langage.
And first' the kyng' in his Royal halle*
Made his men / an norys for-to calle, 456
This ȝonge chylde to foster *and* to kepe
With her Milk / that' he nat' ne wepe;
And his leches / he chargëd ek also,
Til he were Hool / Her deuer forto do: 460
Fully in purpoos* / for the child was fair,
After his day / to maken hy*m* his hayr;
For cause only /, who so taketh hede,
Sone hadde he noon / be lynë to succede; 464

hear the boy's cry,
¶ How the huntys of kyng Polibou*n* fonde the chyld in þe forest / and presented hym to þe kynge.

take him down and carry him to King Polibon of Arcady,

who calls him 'Edippus' = with bored feet,

has him nurst and doctord,

and means to make him his heir.

440. the hilles] hilles P. holtes] haltes Ar. G. 441. they] the Ar. renge $Ad_1$. rengen Bo. M. 444. drowe] drowe hem Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ap. drewe Ro. drow it $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. drowe thedyr Ra. Ba. $Ad_2$. I. 445. til] to Ar. *alone.* 447. bare hym hom] hym bare home Du. 449. that he first þe chyld] þat he þe childe first $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_2$. Bo (*om.* that). þat þe childe he first $L_1$. that] *om.* Ap. gan] can Ra. Ba. $E_2$. 450. Of] On Ba. Of his woundes] Off his sore woundes forsothe P. he hadde] had he M. Di. 451. so] *om.* Ro. 453. this] þis is Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. phage] fage Lb. $T_2$. P. face Ro. 455. halle] alle Ar. 456. an Ar. a Bo. $T_1$. M. Ra. 458. he] hyt $Ad_1$ (*seems to be altered from* he). it $Ad_2$. I. ne] *om.* $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. nat ne] ne natt Ap. 460. deuer G. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. Ra. devoire Bo. Du. deuoir M. deueir $T_2$. 461. purpoos] *pro*poos Ar. *alone.* the] þis Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $T_2$. fair] so faire $L_1$. 462. hayr *with* h *above the line* Ar. 463. who so] whos Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. whos so Di.

[leaf 8, back] And Whether* that he had / a wif or noon,
I fyndë not / and therfor lat it goon.
¶ But by processe / of dayës and of ȝeeris,
Edippus grows up proud and This Edyppus / among his pleying feeris 468
was in his port / passyng ful of pride,
That noñ with hym / myght in pees abide.
In hert he was / so Inly Surquydows,
Malencolik / and Contrarious, 472
disdainful. Ful of despyt / and of hegh disdeyñ,
That no wight durstë* / shortly hym with-seyñ;
One day a Til on a day / he gan with oon debate
To whoom he haddë / specyaly grete hate, 476
Which of Rancour / and of hasty tene,
As he that myght / His pridë not sustene,
Gan vpon hym / cruelly abrayde,
boy asks him why he's so proud: And vnto hym felly / thus he saide: 480
"wherto," quod he / "artow so proude of port,
Contrarie also / euer / in oure disport,
Froward and felle / lastyng euere in oon,
As thow were lord / of vs euerichoñ, 484
And presumest fully in wyrchyng,
Lik as thow were sone / vnto the kyng,
And descended / of His Royal blood?

465. Whether] Wher Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. Ap. *om.* $E_2$. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. a] *om.* Ra. Ba. 466. not] hit not P. and] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. Ap. lat] I late Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. Ap. it] *om.* $T_2$. 467. by] in $T_1$. of dayes and of ȝeeris] by dayes and by yeres Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. 469. in] of P. his] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. 470. myght in pees] in pees myght M. Di. $L_1$. P. $L_2$. Ro. 471. he was] was he M. Di. so] *om.* S. 472. and] and eke M. Di. $T_2$. 474. durste Di. Ra. durst Ar. dorst Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. shortly hym] him shortli $Ad_1$. hym] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 476. specyaly grete] grete and odyous Ro. 478. might His pride not] might not his pryde Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. Ap. pride myht nat (his *om.*) Ra. Ba. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. myght not his pres P. 479. cruelly] cruly $L_1$. truely $E_1$. abrayde] to abrayde Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. abrayde] obreide $Ad_1$. chied $Ad_2$. chide I. 480. vnto] to Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ba. $L_2$. Ro. yet to $Ad_2$. I. felly] fully $T_2$. felly thus] thus felly P. 481. artow Ar. Bo. $T_1$. M. Ra. ertow $Ad_1$. art thow Lb. arthow $T_2$. ar tow Du. 485. presumest fully] fully presumest Bo. *alone.* wyrchyng Ar. werching $T_2$. I. worching $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. S. werking G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. $E_2$. Ro. Ap. workyng Lb. $L_2$. 486. vnto the] vnto oure Bo. Ra. to the I. to a Lb.

But wher so be / thow be wroth or wood, 488
Thow art' no thing /, and thow list takë hede,
Appartenyng' / vnto his kynrede,
But' in a Forest' / founden *and* vnknowe,
whan thow were ȝonge /. therfor bere the lowe! 492
And vttrely* remembre, ȝif the lyst',
Thy byrth̄ and blood / ar bothe two vnwist'.
This the fyne / shortly / of my tale.

He's not the king's son, but was found in a forest, and should be humble.

Wherwith Edippus / gan to wexë* pale, 496
And chaunge also cheer and contenaunce,
And gan a-point / in his* remembraunce
Word be word / *and* forgat* right' nouȝt',
And felly / musëd* / in his ownë thouȝt', 500
And cast' he wold / with-oute more tarying'
The trouth̄ enquere / of poliboun the kyng'.
And whan he saugh / opportunë space,
And the kyng' / in a* sycrè place, 504
He hym bysoghte / lowly on his kne
To his request' // benignëly* to se,
And that he woldë / pleynly / *and* not' spare
Of his byrth̄ / the trewë ground* declare, 508
And make hym sure / of this thyng' anoñ
ȝif he were / his verrey sone or noñ.

[leaf 9]

Edippus is taken aback by this,

and asks King Polibon to tell him about his birth and whether he is the king's son.

488. But] *om.* $L_1$. wher] whether Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $E_2$. wheþer that $L_1$. $T_2$. so be] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. so $Ad_2$. I. $E_2$. so euer P. thow be] thou Ba. S. $L_2$. 489. and] if Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. thow] þe $Ad_1$. Ba. $E_2$. take] to take Ra. 490. kyngrede Ar (g *underdotted*). *After* his, Ar. *has a second pause-bar.* 493. vttrely] vntrely Ar. wittirly Ra. wittrely Ba. remembre] remembre þee Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. the lyst] þou list $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ro. 494. and] or $L_1$. ar bothe two] bothe two arn M. Di. ar] *om.* Lb. two] *om.* P. 495. This] This is $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. Ro. 496. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wexe Di. $Ad_2$. I. waxe Bo. M. wex Ar. G. $Ad_1$. 498. gan] gan to Di. $T_2$. M (tapoynte). a-point] pointe $T_2$. apeinte $E_2$. his] her Ar. G. 498 *om.* Ba. 499. forgat] foryeteth Lb. feyned Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 500. mused] musen Ar. G. Ro. Ap. to muse $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. his owne] this and aboue $E_2$. 503. opportune] oportune and $L_2$. Ro. tyme and oportune Lb. *In* Ra. l. 503 *is perfectly legible* (= Ar.), *but a later hand has struck through the whole line and written in the margin:* and whan yat he had found convenient space. 504. a] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. secre Bo. M. secreet $Ad_1$. secrete G. 504 *om.* Ba. 506. benignely] benignly Ar. G. Du. beningly $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. Ro. Ap. 508. trewe Bo. trew M. the trewe ground] the trewe trouþe Ar. G. $E_1$. þe soth trouthe $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S (sothe *underdotted by Stow*). the treuthe Ro. declare] to declare $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. Ro. 510. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* verrey.

¶ And Polyboun / only of gentilles,
whan he beheeld / the gretë hevynesse 512
Of Edippus / and the wooful peyne,
he gan dissimule / and in manere feyne,
lik as he had be / verrely his heyre.
But' mor and mor / he falleth in dispeir, 516
And doune on kneës / eft' a-geyn gan falle,
Hym coniuring' / be the goddës alle
To tellë trouth / and no thyng' to hide;
Affermyng' ek / he woldë* nat' abide 520
Lenger with hym / but' ryden *and* enquere,
Til tyme he may / the verrey sothe lere
In eny part' of hap or of fortune.
And for that' he / was so inportune 524
In his desire, the kyng' with-out' abood
Ceriously / tolde hym* how it' stood,
In a Forest' first / how he* was founde
Vpon a tre / be the feet ybounde, 528
And how he caste, in conclusioun,
To make hym kyng / of that' regioun
Aftere his day / shortly forto telle.
But' Edippus / wil no lenger dwelle, 532
But' took lieve / and in hast' gan ryde
To a temple / faste ther be-syde

He conjures Polibon to hide nothing.

So King Polibon tells Edippus how he was found, but that he'll one day be King of the Realm.

[leaf 9, back]

Edippus goes to a Temple of Apollo, .

512. grete Bo. gret M. $Ad_1$. 513—1130 *lost in* Ro. 514. in manere] a maner Bo. $T_1$. $T_2$. in a maner Du. $L_1$. Di. Lb. $E_2$. Ap. manar S. 515. as] *om.* Ra. Ba. verrely] *om.* Bo. verry $T_2$. 517. doune on knees eft a-geyn] doune ayen efte on his knees P. doun ayen oft on knees $T_2$. doune ayen on knees $E_2$. doun on knees after ayen $L_2$. ; dovne eft on knees Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. doun ofte on knees Di. doun on k[n]ees efte he $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. down on knees he eft Ra. Ba. (*these last thirteen MSS. om.* ageyn). gan] gan Edippus $L_1$. 520. eke Bo. $T_1$. M. wolde Lb. Di. Ra. wold Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 521. riden Ra. $Ad_1$. ride Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. 522. soth Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. sothe Ra. 523. In] And $L_1$. eny] euery P. $Ad_2$. I. part] partye $Ad_2$. I. of hap] or hap Bo. or of] or Ra. Ba. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. 526. Ceriously] Curteysly P. hym] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. $L_2$. Ap. how] hov that $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 527. first] *om.* $L_1$. P. first how he] hou first he Du. how] hou þat $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. he] it Ar (*from l.* 526). 528. ybounde] bounde Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. 529. And] An Ar. caste *in* Ar. *first written* cast' *with a very long tag, then* e *added on the tag.* 531. his] this S. forto] to Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. 532. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wil] wolde S. $T_2$. $L_2$. $E_2$. Ap. dwelle] ther dwell $L_1$. 533. in hast gan] fast gan to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 534. fast Bo. faste M. Lb.

Of Appollo / in storie as is tolde,
Whos statue / stood / in a char of golde 536 whose statue is in a chariot of gold,
On* whelës four / boornyd bright *and* shene;
And with-In a spirit / ful vnclene, but an unclean spirit is inside it.
Be fraude only / and fals collusiou*n*,
Answere gaf / to euery questiou*n*, 540
Bryngyng' the puple in ful gret' erro*ur*,
Such as to hym dyden fals hono*ur*
Be Rytys vsëd in the oldë dawes
Aftere custome / of paganysmes* lawes. 544
And Edyppus / with ful humble chere, Edippus prays to be told of what kin he is.
To Appollo makëd His preiere,
Besechyng' hym on his kneës lowe,
Be some signë / that' he myght*e* knowe, 548
Thorg' Evidencë Shortly comp*re*hendyd,
Of what' kynredë / that' he was discendyd.
¶ And whan Edyppus be gret' deuociou*n*,
Fynysshëd hath / fully his orysou*n*, 552
The fend* anon / with-Innen Invisybłe, The invisible Fiend
With a vois dredful and horrible,
Bad hym in hast' / taken his viage bids him go to Thebes and there learn his lineage.
Toward' Thebës / wher of his lynage 556
He herën shal / and be certefied.
And on his way / anon he haþ hy*m* hyed,
by hasty Iournè / so his hors constreyned

535. is] it is Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra (it *crossed out by a later hand*). Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. 537. On] Of Ar. G. S. And Lb. and] as golde P. 538. with-In] ther with-yn M. Di. $T_2$. yn hit $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ful] right Lb. 539. collusioun] conclusion S. illusion Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 542. dyden Ar. $E_1$. diden Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. deden Lb. $T_2$. dydden P. did $L_1$. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. dyd Ap. fals] *om.* Bo. $Ad_2$. I. the false P. 544. custome] þe custume Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. $E_2$. the customs P. paganysme Ar. G. Ap. (*see Notes*). paganymes Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. paganyes Ra. Pagayns Ba. paganis P. paynemis $L_2$. 546. To] Vnto Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. maked Ar. M. $Ad_1$. made Bo. Du. maade Ra. maad $T_1$. maketh G. 547. lowe] ful lowe Ra. 548. that] *om.* $Ad_1$. might Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. 549. comprehendit Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. 550. kynred Bo. M. $Ad_1$. kynrede Ra. descendit Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. 553. The fend] The finde $T_2$. He fond Ar. S. $Ad_1$. He founde $E_1$. $Ad_2$. I. He herde Ra. Ba. anon] a soun Ra. Ba. with-Innen Ar. $Ad_1$. S. Ap. withynne Ra. withyn Bo. *and the rest, except* $Ed_1$. *that has* wymmen. anon with-Innen] with-yn anon M. Di. 554. With a vois] That was both Ra. Ba. 555. haste Bo. M. $Ad_1$. taken $Ad_1$. take Bo. M.

[leaf 10]

On the road, Edippus stops at the castle Pylotes,

Day be day / til he haþ atteyned 560
Vnto* a castel / Pylotës ycalled,
Richh̄ and strong' / and wel aboute walled,
Adiacent' / be syyt' of the contrè
And perteynent'* to Thebes the Cytè : 564

where his unknown father, King Layus, is holding a Tournament.

¶ kyng' Layvs / beyng' ther present,
For-to holde a maner tornement'
Withh̄ his knyghtës / ȝong' *and* coraious,
And other folkës / that' were desyrous 568
To preue hem-silf /, shortly for-to telle,
Who by force / other* myght' excelle,
Or gete a namë / thorgh his heghh̄ prouesse.
Euerich̄ of hem / dyd his bysynesse 572
On hors-bak / and also ek on foote,
Al be that' somë founde ful vnsoote,
Rather a pley of werrë / than of pees ;
Wher Edyppus put hym-silf in prees, 576
As he that' was / ay redy to debat',
Enforsyng hym / to entren at the gate,

¶ How Edippus slogh his fader of ignorauⁿce at þe castel.

Maugrè aH tho / that' hym woldë* lette.
¶ And in the pres / of aventure he mette 580
Kyng' layvs / and cruelly hym sloghh̄,
Thow the story / writ' not' the maner howh̄,
Ne no wight' can / of alle the companye

560. haþ] haue Lb. hath hym Ra. 561. Vnto a] Vnta Ar. ycalled] called $T_1$. Di. $T_2$. is called $L_2$. 562. aboute walled] aboute I-walled Ba. S. aboue iwalled $E_2$. 563. syyt Ar. syet Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. syght G. sight $E_1$. $T_2$. $L_2$. cyyt $Ad_1$. ryite $Ad_2$. right I. side $L_1$. the] that M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. *In* Ra. l. 563 *reads* Wele I-stuffid of al thyng plentye (= Ba.). 564. perteynent Ra. $E_1$. perceynent Ar. G. parteynent S. pertenent Ba. pertinent $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ap. apperteinent $E_2$. appertenente $T_2$ P. appertynent $L_2$. aperteynynge $L_1$. apparteynyng $T_1$. Lb. Di. appertenyng Bo. Du. M. 567. corageus Bo. corayus M. curious $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 568. folkes Ar. G. $L_2$. Ap. folke *or* folk *the rest.* 569. preue Lb. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. $L_2$. proue Bo. $T_1$. Du. $Ad_1$. Ra. $T_2$. 570. Who] Who that $E_2$. other] oyther Ar. other myght] might other $L_1$. Ra. Ba. 572. Euerich] eche Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. his] here Lb. 573. also ek] eke also M. also] *om.* $E_2$. ek] *om.* $L_1$. Lb. Di. 574. Al be that] And al be that Ra. Al be hit þat P. Albe though Lb. And by that $L_2$. founde] founde it $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ap. (*see Notes*). ful] al Bo. $T_1$. Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. sor $L_1$. sone $L_2$. *om.* Lb. M. Di. 575. pley] pleyer Ar. 577. he] *om.* $T_1$. ay] *om.* Di. $Ad_2$. I. P. 578. entren Bo. $Ad_1$. entre M. 579. all tho] all hem $T_2$. of tho Bo. of all thoo Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. hym wolde] wold him $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. 582. þogh Bo. though Du. 583. *In* Ar. *a pause-bar also after* wight.

Be no signë / verrely espye 584
By whos hond / that' the kyng' was slawe;
For Edyppus in hast' / gan hym with-drawe
And kept' hym Coy / of entencioun.
Gret' was the noyse / *and* the pitous sounn 588
In the Castel / for slaughter of the kyng',
Dooel and compleynt / sorowe *and* wepyng'.
¶ But' for they segh / hevynesse *and* thoght' [leaf 10, back]
Ageynës deth · vayleth lit or noght', 592
They ordëyne with Ryytys ful Royal
For the feste / callëd / Funeral.
And lik the custom / of the dayës olde,
The corps they brent' / into asshes colde, 596
And in a vessel / rounde, mad as a bal,
They closëd hem in gold *and* in metal.
And after that did her bysy Cure
In Thebës to make a sepulture, 600
And richëly, hem list no lenger lette,
The asshen didë* they enclose *and* shette.
Of this matere / ther ys* no mor to seyn.
But to Edippus / I wil retourne ageyn, 604
Which hym enhasteþ / ay fro day to day
Towardës Thebes / in al that' euere he may,
Brennyng in herte / hoot' as eny fire,
The fyn to knowe / of his fatal desire. 608
¶ But, for that he failëd / of a Guyde,
Out' of his way / he wente fer be-side,

Edippus with-draws in haste.

King Layus's corpse is burnt, and the ashes put in a vessel of gold.

King Layus's ashes are put in a shrine.

Edippus journeys in haste towards Thebes.

584. verrely] it verreili $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. $E_2$. P. verily it S. even verily $Ad_2$. I. 586. in hast gan hym] gan hym in hast $E_2$. $L_2$. gan in haste P. in hast] *om.* Du. with-drawe] to withdrawe Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $T_2$. S. drawe Ap. 589. slaughter] the slauȝter Di. 592. Ageynes Ar. G. ageynys Ap. ageyns Bo. $T_1$. ayens M. Ageinst $Ad_1$. $E_1$. Ayenst Lb. vayleth] auaileth Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. lit Ar. G. lite Bo. $E_2$. $L_2$. light Lb. litel $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. Ap. 593. rightes Bo. 594. fest Bo. feste Du. $Ad_1$. 596. cors Bo. M. $Ad_1$. *In* Ar. *is an underdotted* p *between* they *and* brent. 599. after that] aftreward Du. 601 *and* 602 *om.* in $Ad_2$. I. 602. diden Ra. dide M. $T_1$. Du. dede $Ad_1$. did Ar. Bo. 603. ys] nys Ar. 604. retourne] turne G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. wil] *om.* P. 605. ay] *om.* Du. 606. Towardes Ar. G. Toward Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. in al that euere] in al þe hast $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. he] *om.* S. euere he] euereche G. 607. hert Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 609. that] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. 610. went Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

¶ How Edippus passed by the hyll wher the monstre lay that was called Spynx.

Thorgh a wylde / and a waast contrè,
By a mounteyñ / that stood vpon the see, 612
Wher that monstres / of many dyuers kynde
Were conuersaunt / in story as I fynde;
Amongës* which / sothly ther was oñ,
So Inly cruel / that no man durst goñ, 616
For drede of deth / forby that passage.

¶ The descripcioun of the foule Monstre.

This monstre was so mortal in his rage,
which hadde also /, be descripcioun,
Body and feet / of a fers lyoun; 620
And lik a mayde in soth was hede *and* face,
[leaf 11] Fel of his look / and cruel to manace,
And odyous of countenaunce and sight;
¶ And as I redë /, Spynx / this monstre hight, 624
Wors than Tygre / dragon / or serpent.
And I supposë / by enchauntement
He was ordeynëd / on the hyl tabyde,

The Sphinx slays all passers-by who can't solve the Problem he sets them.

To sleen aꝗ tho / that passëden be-syde, 628
And specially / aꝗ that diden* fayle
To expowne / his mysty dyvynaile,
His problem ek / in wordës pleyn *and* bare
With-oute avys / opynly to* declare, 632
Or with the lif / he myghte not eskape.
This verray sothñ platly *and* no Iape.
¶ And ȝif that he, be declaracioun,
ȝaf ther-vpon / cleer exposicioun, 636
He shuld in hast / there was noñ oþer mene,

615. Amonge Lb. $E_1$. Among Ar. *and the rest.* 615—726 *lost in* $T_1$. 617. forby] forthby Lb. M. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. sothly Di. 619. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between* hadde *and* also. 622. Fel] Full P. to] of Di. to his $Ad_2$. I. 623. odyous] hidious Lb. sight] of sight Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. 624. I] *om.* G. 626. by] þat by Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. be somme $T_2$. that bi some Lb. þat it be Bo. $L_1$. 627. tabyde G. $Ad_1$. to abyde Bo. M. 628. tho] *om.* $T_2$. Ap. passeden] passid $L_1$. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. passen $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. passeth Lb. be-syde] forthe besyde Lb. $T_2$. þer beside P. $L_2$. him beside Ba. 629. diden M. Di. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. deden S. dide Du. dede G. did Ar. Bo. Lb. 632. avys] a mysse $E_1$. opynly] pleinly $T_2$. P. fully $E_2$. to] *om.* Ar. G. $E_1$. $L_2$. Ap. 633. he] *om.* G. might Bo. $Ad_1$. Ra. myghty M. 634. This] þis is Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. The Di. soth Bo. $Ad_1$. sothe M. Ra. soth] sothe is $Ad_2$. platly] *om.* $L_2$. pleynly Ra. Ba. P. $E_2$. shortly $T_2$. 633 *and* 634 *are transposed in* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 636. ȝaf ȝif G.

Sleen this monstre / for al his cruel tene.
Ther may of mercy / be / noñ o*þer* gra*un*te.
But' of al this Edyppus ignorau*n*te, 640
This dredful hiH / stondyng on a roche,
Er he was war / gan ful nygh approche,
More p*er*ilous platly / than he wende.
And sodeynly / the monster* gan* descende, 644
To stoppen his way / and letten his passage,
Thus abraydyng' · with a fel corage:
¶ "I haue in herte Inly gret' disport'
That' fortune / haþ broght' the to my sort', 648
To make a preef* / ȝif thow mayst endure,
The fatal ende / of this auenture,
Set' at' a fyn / sothly be daiës olde."
And by *and* by / al the caas hym tolde, 652
Charging' hym to be wel war *and* wise,
Gete the palme / and bere away the pryse
Touchyng' this thyng' / sette a-twene vs tweyñ,
with lyf or deth / whicH we shal dareyñ. 656
¶ And this Monstre / with a despitous chere
his problem gan / thus as ȝe shal here.
¶ "Ther is a beest' merveilous to se,
The whicH in sotH at' his natiuyte 660
Is of his myght' / so tender and so grene,
That he may hym-siluë* nat' sustene
Vpon his fete / though he hadde it sworñ,
But ȝif that' he / be / of his moder borñ. 664

Edippus is stopt by the Monster, the Sphinx, and charged to solve the Problem he'll be set.

[leaf 11, back]

¶ Of the p*r*oblem that Spynx putte to Edippus.

'There's an animal which, at its birth, can't walk.

638. slee Bo. M. 640. of] for Du. Lb. Ra. $E_1$. 642. er Bo. Lb. or M. 644. monster] moyster Ar. gan] can Ar. 645. stoppen. letten Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. stoppyn. letten Lb. stoppyn. lettyn Ra. stoppe. let $L_2$. 646. Thus] This M. Di. abraydyng] obreidinge $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. fel] full P. $E_2$. corage] rage $T_2$. 647. I haue] Seide I haue $T_2$. $E_2$. And seyde I haue P. in herte] in my herte P. I haue in herte] In hert I haue Bo. in herte Inly] inly in hert $Ad_2$. I. Inly] *om.* P. 648. haþ broght the] hath the broght M. Di. the] *om.* G. P. 649. a preef] a preest Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. 651. sothly] oonly Di. 653. wel] *om.* $L_2$. 655. a-twene vs] at $Ad_2$. I. 656. or] and G. $Ad_2$. I. which] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 658. gan] bigan Lb. thus] *om.* Lb. $T_2$. like P. ȝe shal] yee shul Bo. Lb. Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 659. beest Bo. best M. $Ad_1$. 661. Is] As Bo. 662. hymsilue, *cf.* 710. hymselue Lb. hymselfe $L_1$. Ra. P. hymsilf Ar. himself Bo. M. $Ad_1$. hymsilf nat Ar. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. not himself Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. not hymselfe not P. 664. ȝif] *om.* M. Di.

And afterwardës / be processe of age,
Then it goes on 4 feet; On fourë fete / he makeþ his passage;
then on 3; After on thre / if I shal not' feyne,
at last on 2. And alderlast / he goþ vpright' on tweyne; 668
Dyuers of port' / and wonderful of cherys:
Til, be length / of many sondry ȝeeres,
Then on 3 again, Naturely / he goth aȝeyn on thre,
then on 4, And sith̄ on foure, it may non oþer be, 672
and finally goes back to the matter it came from. And Fynaly / this the trouthë* pleyn,
he retourneth / kyndëly ageyn̄
To the matere / which̄ that' he kam fro.
¶ loo / her is al /. my p*r*oblem is I-do. 676
Solve this, Muse her-vpon / with-outë werre or stryff
or die.' It to declare / or ellis lese thy lyff."
Edippus thought over the puzzle, And whan Edyppus / gan this þing aduerte,
Wel assurëd in his manly herte, 680
Gan in his wytt' cerchen vp *and* doun̄,
And of prudencë / cast' in his reso*un*,
Be grete avis / what' thyng this may be;
[leaf 12] Seyng also / that' he may not' flee, 684
*and* how ther was / counsel noon ne rede,
But' tellë trouth / or ellys to be dede.
And be ful good / delib*er*acio*un*
Thus he answerd / in conclusio*un*, 688
then cald the Sphinx a foul murdering Monster, 'Thowe Spynx' q*uo*d he / 'fals and fraudulent'!
Thow foulë* Monstre / thow dragon, thow serpent'!
which̄ on this hyl / lich as I conceyve,
lyst in a-waite / folkës to deceyue, 692

665. aftrewarde*s* Bo. afterward M. $Ad_1$. 668. vpright] vpritht Ar. vp-rygh G. 671. Naturely Bo. M. Naturelly $Ad_1$. namely $Ad_2$. I. 672. sith] *om.* Bo. efte P. it] as P. 673. this] þis is Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. trouthe Lb. M. $Ad_1$. trouth Ar. Bo. 675. which] *om.* P. that] *om.* G. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. Ap. 676. is I-do Ar. G. P. is do Di. Ap. do (*om.* is) Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. $L_2$. Lo here my probleme, is all ido $E_2$. *In* Ar. *a third pause-bar after* problem. 677. without Bo. withoute M. $Ad_1$. 679. gan] can $E_2$. 681. his] *om.* G. 684. also] allone Di. may] might $T_2$. Ap. not] *om.* Du. 685. and] *om.* G. was] nas $Ad_2$. counsel] *om.* $L_2$. noon] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ne] nor M. Ra. $E_1$. Ap. oþer $L_2$. to Bo. Du. and I. 686. telle] to telle Du. 688. Thus] This Lb. answerd Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. answered Lb. answerid Di. 690. foule] vyle Ar. G. $L_2$. Ap. (*see Notes*). 691. which Ar. Ap. $L_2$. That Bo. *and the rest.*

But' truste wel / for al thy sleghty wit',
Thy falsë* fraudë / shal anoñ be qwyt.
Me list not' nowe whisper neither rowne,
But' thy problem / I shal anoñ expowne — 696 snd solvd its Problem.
So opynly / thow shalt' not' go ther-fro.
loo! this it' is /. tak good hede therto!
¶ Thilkë* best' thow spak of herto-forñ, — ¶ How Edippus expounded the problem that Spynx put to hym.
Is euery man / in this world yborñ, — 700 'The Animal is every man, who can't walk as a babe, but is carried,
Which may not' goñ / his lymës be so softe,
Bot' as his moder / bereth hym alofte
In her armes / whan he doth crye or* wepe.
And after that' / he gynneth forto crepe — 704 then he crawls on 4 feet, his hands and knees,
On fourë* feet' in his tendre ȝouth,
Bexperience / as it' is oftë kouth,
A-forn yrekned / his hondës bothë* two.
And by processe / thow mayst consider also — 708
With his two fete / for al thy fellë tene, — then on 3, his 2 feet and a stick,
He hath a staf / hym-seluen to sustene,
And than he goth / shortly vpon thre.
And alther-last / as it' most nedës be, — 712 then on 2 feet only.
Voyding' his staf / he walkeþ vpon tweyñ:
Til it so be / thorgh agë / he atteyñ,
That' lust' of ȝouthe wasted be and spent';
Than in his hond / he taketh a potent', — 716 [leaf 12, back] When he gets older, he takes a staff again, or goes on three feet;
And on-thre feet / thus he goth ageyn,

694. fals Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 695. *In* Ar. *the pause-bar, in* Bo. *the high point is put after* whisper. 697 *in the rubric* Egippus. 698. this] thus $E_1$. it is] is it Ra. Ba. take Bo. M. $Ad_1$. tak good hede therto] make goode chere too Ba. thou shalt not goo therfro (*repeated from* 697) Di. 699. Thilke Bo. Lb. $Ad_1$. Thilk Ar. M. This Du. 699 *om.* Ba. thow] þat thou $L_1$. herto-forn Ar. G. Lb. $E_2$. Ap. here beforn Bo. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$ (er bifern). $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. beforn $L_1$. to-forn $L_2$. 700. worlde Bo. Du. Lb. M. world $Ad_1$. $T_2$. yborn] born Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. 702. alofte] vp alofte $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. on lofte Ra. Ba. Lb. 703. or] and Ar. G. Lb. Di. 705. On] On his $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. foure Bo. M. $Ad_1$. four Ar. 706. Pexperience *miswritten* Ar. By experience Bo. M. $Ad_1$. oft Bo. ofte M. $Ad_1$. 707. bothe $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. both Ar. Du. bothe] *om.* Bo. ben Lb. 709. his] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. fel Bo. Du. felle] cruel M. Di. 710. him-seluen Bo. $Ad_1$. him-self M. Du. 711. he goth] goth he M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 712. as] *om.* Ra. it] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. most (must)] mot $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Di. 714. thorgh] to Ra. that Ba. he] þat he Bo. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. 717. thre] his $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. thus] *om.* P. he goth] goth he M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$.

I dar afferme / thow maist' it' not' withseyn,
And sone aftere / thorgh his vnweldy myght,
By influence / of naturys right', 720
Bexperience / as *euery* man may knowe,
Lich a child' / on foure he crepeth̄ lowe.
And for he may no whylë* here soio*ur*ne,
To erth̄ ageyn / he most' in hast' reto*ur*ne, 724
Which̄ he kam fro /, he may it' not' remewe*.
For in this world / no man may eschewe,
This verray soth / shortly and no doute,
Whan the wheel of kyndë com̄eth aboute, 728
And naturely hath his cours y-Ronne
Be circuete / as doth̄ the shenë sonne,
That' man *and* chyld' / of hegh *and* lowe estat',
It' geyneth nat' / to makë / mor debat', 732
His tymë sette / that' he mostë* fyne,
Whan Autropos / of malice doth vntwyne
His lyvës thred / by Cloto first compowned.
Loo / her thy p*ro*blem / fully is expowned, 736
At' oure metynge / as I took on honde,
To the lawe / that' thow most nedës stonde
And in al hast / of myn hondës deye,
But of reson / thow can it' ought' withseye.' 740
And so this Spynx / awapyd and amaat',

and at last he crawls on all fours like a child.

When he dies, he goes back to earth.

So your Problem is solved,

and I shall at once kill you.'

718. dar] dar it Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. maist it] maist Bo. Lb. Ra. it not] not it G. M. Ba. ; *in* P. *l.* 718 *is:* I dar seyne hit may not be withseyn. withseyn] withstonde $L_1$. 721. By experience Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 722. lowe] a lowe Du. 723. while Bo. wile $Ad_1$. whyl Ar. no whyle here] here no while Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. 724. in hast] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. ageyn he most in hast] in hast he must ageyn $L_1$. in soth he must agein $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ayen he muste ayen P. 725. renewe Ar. G. Du. $L_1$. Lb. S. renue $Ad_1$. $E_1$. $T_2$. remewe Di. Ra. Ba. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. remue Bo. M. remeue Ap. rewe $Ad_2$. I. 726. worde Bo. world M. $Ad_1$. 729. y-ronne Bo. $Ad_1$. ronne Du. M. Di. 730. circuite Bo. circuyt M. $Ad_1$. 732. make Bo. mak $Ad_1$. mor] no G. with him $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 733. sette] ysette P. is sett Ra. Ba. $Ad_2$. he] *om.* $T_2$. moste Lb. Di. most Ar. M. $Ad_1$. must Bo. $T_1$. 735. lyves] lyf is Bo. $T_1$. lyff ys Du. lyffe his $L_1$. first] *om.* Ra. Ba. 738. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 740. But] For $E_2$. *om.* $Ad_2$. I. can] canst $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. $E_2$. *om.* P. ought] owt Lb. oute Ra. not $Ad_2$. I. P. $E_2$. *om.* Ba. 741. so] thoo $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ap. *om.* $E_2$. amaat] al mat $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. awapyd and amaat] dismayed and dissolaat Lb. (*cp.* 742).

Stood / disamayëd / and dysconsolaat',
With Chier doune-cast' / Muët, pale, *and* ded.
And Edippus anoñ smote of the hed 744 Edippus cuts the Sphinx's head off,
Of this fende / stynkyng' and vnswete,
And the Contrè sette holy in quyete; [leaf 13]
Wherby he hath̄ / such a pris ywonne
That his fame is eu*er*y cost' yronne 748
Thorgh al the londe / that' he the monstre hath slawe.
And lynë-right / to Thebës he gan drawe, is well receivd at Thebes,
Wel receyuëd / for his worthynesse,
For his manhode / and his grete* prouesse. 752
And for they segh / he was a semly knyght',
Wel fauourëd / in eu*er*y ma*n*nys sight',
And sawh also Thebës the myghty toun, and as the Thebans have only a Queen,
Not' only they / but al the Regioun, 756
Weren destitut / of a gouerno*ur*,
Aȝeynst' her foon / hauyng' no soco*ur*
Hem to defendë* / but' the quene alloñ;
Among' hem-self / makyng' ful gret moñ, 760
For heire was noñ / as bookës specifie,
The Sceptre / or crownë forto occupie:
For which the lordës aH be oñ assent
with-Inne the touñ / set' a p*ar*lement', 764
Shortly concludyng / if it' myght*e* beñ,

742. disamayed] dismayde Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. P. $L_2$. Ap. all dismaide $T_2$. $E_2$ $Ad_2$. I. dysconsolaat] dissolaat Lb. desolate P. 743. Muet] *om.* G. Muet pale and ded] hevy as any lede $T_2$. P. $E_2$. fully dysmaide $L_2$. 744. the] his Bo. $L_2$. Ba. 746. sette holy] holy sette M. Di. $T_2$. holy] onely $Ad_2$. I. 747. Wherby] Where $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 748. is euery cost] is in euery cost $L_1$. M. Di. is in-to e. c. $Ad_2$. I. euery cost is $L_2$. Ap. in euery cost is $T_2$. P. $E_2$. yronne] ronne $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. 749. Thorgh] In $T_2$. That thurgh P. al] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. that he the monstre hath] þat he hath þe monstre Bo. $T_1$. þat the monstre was $T_2$. $E_2$ (this *for* the). the monstre was P. þat þe monstre is $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 750. And] and as Bo. gan] gan him Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. S. began $Ad_2$. I. drawe] to drawe $Ad_2$. I. Ap. he gan drawe] worthynes Ba (*the end of* 750 *and the whole of* 751, *except the rhyme-word, om.*). 752. grete] *om.* G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. $E_2$. riȝt Ar. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. high $T_2$. $L_2$. Ap. 753. sye Bo. M. $Ad_1$. a] *om.* $T_2$. semly] manful M. Di. manly Ba. 754. favoured] y-favored P. euery] eche M. Di. 755. sawe Bo. M. sawh also] also saugh $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. se also $L_1$. 757. weren Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_1$. were $L_1$. *and the rest.* 759. defende Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. defend Ar. 761. heire] there $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. 762. or] and $T_2$. P. $E_2$. crowne] the crowne $Ad_2$. $L_2$. forto] to M. Di. $Ad_2$. S. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 764. with-Inne] whiche in Bo. 765. might Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

they resolve to ask her to wed Edippus, and make him King.

Prudently to trete with the quene,
Namëly they / that helde hem-silf most' sage,
To condescende / be way of Mariage, 768
She to be Ioynëd to this manly knyght',
Passing prudent' / *and* famous ek of myght',
Most likly man /, as they can discerne,
The worthy Cytè / to kepen and gouerne. 772
And thorgh counsayl / of the lordës alle
To her desyre / pleynly / she is falle,
And accorded / with-oute mor tarying,
That' of Thebës / Edippus shal be kyng', 776

[leaf 13, back]

By ful assent' /, was noñ that' seidë* nay.
And tymë set' / ageyn a certeyn day
Among' hem-silf / and finaly devysed,
The weddyng' was / in Thebës solempnyzed 780

Edippus marries his Mother, not knowing it,

Ful ryally, which nedës most' vnthryve,
Only for he his moder / toke to wyve,
Vnwist' of bothë* / he was of her blode,
And ignoraunt' /, shortly, how it' stode, 784

or that he'd slain his Father.

That he to-forn hadde his fadere slawe,
For which this weddyng' was ageyn the lawe.

God will not that blood touch blood.

And to-for god / is neiþer feire ne good,
Nor acceptable / blood to touche blood: 788
Whicħ cause hath ben of gret' confusioun
In many londe / and many Regyoun,
Grounde *and* roote / of vnhap *and* meschaunce,

It leads to disaster.

The fyn concludyng / alway with vengeaunce, 792
As men han seie / by cleer experience;

766. trete Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 767. sage] age G. 769. manly] famous $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. *om.* S. 772. to] *om.* $Ad_1$. kepen Bo. $Ad_1$. kepe M. gouerne] to gouerne M. $L_2$. 775. taryinge Ar (e *underdotted*). tareyng Bo. M. tariyng $Ad_1$. 777. seide $T_1$. M. Lb. Ra. seid Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. 781. rialy Bo. M. Roialli $Ad_1$. needis Bo. nedus $Ad_1$. 782. he his moder toke] he tok his moder $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 783. bothe $T_1$. Du. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ap. both Ar. Bo. $L_1$. Lb. bothyn $L_2$. 784. how] hou þat $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 785. to-forn Ar. tofore Bo. M. 785—788 *are missing in* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 786. For which] Wherfor M. Di. For which thing Ba. this] þe Di. *om.* Ba. 790. londe and many] londis and $Ad_2$. I. 792. concludyng alway] alway concludyng G. $Ad_2$. I. 793. seie Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. $Ad_1$. Ap. seyn $L_1$. Ra. $E_2$. seyen $T_2$. seyne $L_2$. see $Ad_2$. I. seen M. Di. $E_1$. S. P.

And holy writ' / recordeth in sentence
How herodës / falsly in his lyff — Herod took his brother's wife,
By violencë toke his brother wyf, 796
For she was faire / and plesaunt' to his sight,
And kepte her stille / be forcë* / þorgh his myght,
Al be to her'* / he haddë / title noñ;
And for her sake / the holy man seynt' Iohn 800 — thru which John the Baptist lost his head.
For his trouth / in prison lost' his hede.
Therfor I rede / e*uery* man take hede, — Beware, then,
Wherso he be Pryncë, lorde, or kyng,
That he be* war teschewë such weddyng, 804
Er that' the swerde / of vengeau*n*ce h*ym* manace,
lest he lesë / hap, fortune, *and* grace;
Takyng ensample / in al man*ere* thynge
Of Edyppus / in Thebës crownëd kyng'; 808 — [leaf 14] by Edippus, who, tho' he sind in ignorance.
Al be that' he wroght' of ignorau*n*ce,
Ful derk and blynde / of his woful chau*n*ce.
And ȝif vnwist' / he of Innocence,
As ȝe han herde, fil in such offence, 812
For which he was punishëd* *and* brought' lowe, — was punisht.
What' ar* they worthy that' her erro*ur* knowe,
And fro the knottë / list' not' to abstene
Of such spousale / to god *and* man vnclene? 816
I can not' seyn / nor mor therof devise.
Demeth ȝour-silf that' prudent' ben *and* wise,
And Edippus / hath among' in mynde, — The wedding of Edippus

794. recordeth] recordeth it Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. 796. toke] take G. his] *om.* G. brother Ar. $T_1$. Di. brothre Du. brotheres Lb. brothe*res* Bo. brothres $Ad_1$. Ra. brotheris $Ad_2$. I. brothers G. $L_1$. $T_2$. brothirs $L_2$. 798. force Bo. Ra. $Ad_1$. fors Ar. $T_1$. þorgh] of M. Di. 799. Al be] All be hit $L_1$. Al though Lb. $E_2$. hur Ar. hire Bo. hir M. here $Ad_1$. hadde Du. Lb. had Bo. $Ad_1$. he hadde title] title had he M. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. had he title $L_1$. 804. be] *om.* Ar. G. teschewe Ar. to eschewe Bo. G. and eschewe Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. 805. Ere Bo. $T_1$. Or Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. hym] of $E_1$. 806. lese Bo. $Ad_1$. Ra. lose M. 811. ȝif] yit Lb. vnwist he] he wist $Ad_2$. I. And ȝif vnwist he] And he vnwetyng and Ra. 812. han Bo. $Ad_1$. haue M. fil] fall $Ad_2$. I. 813. punshed Ar. G. Lb. punysshed Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ap. 814. *omitted in* Lb. ar Bo. are $T_2$. er Ar. G. ere $Ad_1$. arn M. 815. knotte Du. Lb. Ra. knott Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. abstene] absteyne (: vnclene) Bo. Lb. $E_2$. (: vncleyne) Ra. S. 816. spousale Ar. G. M. spousaile Bo. spousail $Ad_1$. spousales Lb. 817. seyn] seen $E_1$. nor] ne Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. no Lb. $E_1$. $L_2$. ner P. 819. hath Ar. G. $L_2$. Ap. haue Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. hauith $T_2$. among] *om.* S.

Of whom the weddyng', lik as ȝe may fynde, 820

was unhappy.

Vnhappy was / and passing' odious,
Infortunëd / and vngracious.
I am wery mor therof to write.
The hatful processe / also to endyte 824
I passe ouer, fully of entent';
For ymenëus / was not' ther present',
Nor lucyna / list' not' ther to shyne,

None of the Nine Muses was at it,

Ne ther was none / of the musys nyne 828
By on accord / to makë melodye;
For ther song' not' be heuenly Armonye
Neither Clyo / nor Calyopë,
On of the sustren / in nombre thriës thre, 832

as they were at Philology's marriage in Heaven to Mercury:

As they dydë* whan philolegye
Ascendid vp hegh aboue the skye
To be weddid / this lady vertuous
Vnto hir lord / þe god mercurius; 836

see Martianus de Capella.

As Marcian ynamëd / de Capelle,
In his book of weddyng can ȝou telle,

[leaf 14, back]

Ther concludyng' in this mariage
The poete, that' whilom was so sage, 840
That' this lady, callëd sapience,
I-wedded was vnto eloquence;
As it' sat wel, by heuenly purueaunce,
hem to be ioyned / be knot' of Aliaunce. 844
But' bothë* two, sothly, of entent'

822. Infortuned] Infortunat Du. $Ad_2$. S. $E_2$. and] and eke M. Di. $T_2$. (*in* Ra. *the later hand has added* eke *above the line*). eke and P. 823. mor therof] therof more M. Di. and therof more $E_1$. 826. ymeneus] Imnus *or* Innius $Ad_2$. I. 827. list Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 828. ther] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. musys] Musas $E_2$. 829. *omitted in* Ba. By on] Of oure $E_1$. make Bo. M. Ra. maken $Ad_1$. 832. On] Non C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. sustren Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. sistren $T_1$. systryn $L_2$. sustern $L_1$. sustres M. Di. sostres C. sistres Ra. systers P. in nombre] nombred C. 833. dide $T_1$. Du. M. $E_1$. S. dede $Ad_1$. $T_2$. diden C. dyd Ar. Bo. Ra. whan] whan þat $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. philolegye Ar. Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. Philologie Di. $Ad_2$. Philolaie $E_2$. Philoloy C. $T_2$. philolis P (: skies). 834. vp hegh] hi vp $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. vp an high Lb. aboue] abou Ar. the] in the $Ad_2$. I. 835. this] thus Ra. to this $Ad_1$. $L_2$. to his $Ad_2$. I. 837. As] And as C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Marcian] Matrician $E_2$. ynamed] named $T_1$. de] be Ap. by P. *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Capelle] Copelle $E_2$. 839. this] his C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. 845. bothe Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. M. Ra. C. both Ar. G. $T_2$.

At the weddyng / in Thebës were absent;
That causëd after / grete aduersitè.
For fynal eende / of that solempnytè 848
was sorowe / and woo / *and* destruccioun,
Vtter ruyne / of this Royal touñ.
Ther may no man helpe it nor socoure,
For a tyme / in Ioyë / thogh they floure. 852

But at this weddyng /, platly forto telle,
was Cerberus / Chief porter of helle,
And herebus / Fader to hatrede,
was ther present with his hool kynrede, 856
His wiff also / with her browës blake,
And her doghtren / sorow forto make,
hydous-chered / and vggely forto see,
Megera / and Thesiphonee, 860
Allecto ek / with labour *and* envie,
Drede and fraude / and fals trecherie,
Tresoun · pouerte / Indigence, and nede,
And cruel deth / in his Rentë Wede, 864
Wrechednesse / compleynt* / *and* eke Rage,
Fer ful palë / derknesse / crokëd age,
Cruel mars / as eny Tygre wood,
Brennyng Ire / of vnkyndë blood, 868
Fraternal hatë / depë sett the rote,
Saue only deth / that ther nas no bote, [leaf 15]

**Edippus's wedding brought about the ruin of Thebes.**

**¶ The Infortunat ¶ folk þat weren at þe weddynge.**
**¶ Cerberus**
**¶ Herebus**

**¶ Nyght & her thre doghtren**

**¶ Drede**
**¶ Fraude**
**¶ Trecherie**
**¶ Tresoun**
**¶ Pouerte**
**¶ Indygence**
**¶ Nede**
**¶ Deth**
**¶ Cruel Mars**

**¶ Alle þise folk weren at the wedding of**

846. At the Ar. G. $L_1$. S. $L_2$. Ap. · Atte $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_1$. At (the *om.*) Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. Ba. C. P. $E_2$. Att $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. Ad Lb. 848. solennite $Ad_1$. 849—852 *omitted in* $L_2$. 851. it] *om.* G. P. nor] ne $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 853. at this] atte $E_1$. at his $E_2$. platly] plainly S. C. $E_2$. forto] to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. 854. was] were Ra. S. Cerberus] Cerebrus $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Chief porter] a feend $Ad_2$. I. 855. to] vnto $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. S. of C.; $Ad_2$. *and* I. *omit* And herebus, *and have l.* 855 ffadir and foundour unto hattred. 856. hool Du. hole Bo. $Ad_1$. *In the rubric beside l.* 858 Nyght] Nygh Ar. 860. Megera] Mergera Ba. and] and eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. and also C. Thesiphonee] Tysiphone M. Di. Thesiphonie Ba (: see). Thesyphane P. Thesyffene Ap. 863. pouerte Ar. G. Bo. $L_1$. $E_1$. P. pouert $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. S. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. Iindigence Ar. 864. rent Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. 865. compleynt] compleyn Ar. G. eke Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. eek Ra. 866. Fer ful pale Ar. G. Ba. fereful pale Bo. *and all the rest except* $L_1$. *and* Lb., *that have* fferdfull pale. derknesse] Dronkenesse $E_2$. croked] and croked Bo. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. $L_2$. 868. vnkynde Bo. M. vnkynd $Ad_1$. 869. deep Bo. depe M. $Ad_1$. 870. only] onelich Du. that] *om.* G. Ra. Ba. P. $L_2$. nas] was $T_1$. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. $L_2$. Ap. no] non o*per* $L_2$.

**Edyppus *and* Iocasta**

Assuryd othës / at' the fyn vntrewe:
AH thise folk / werën / at' this weddyng' newe, 872
To make the towne / desolat' *and* bare,
As the story / after shal declare.

Edippus reignd long in Thebes,

¶ But' ay in Thebës / with his wallës stronge
Edyppus regneth / many day *and* longe. 876
And as myn autour writ' / in wordys pleyñ,

had 2 sons

By Iocasta he had sonës tweyñ,
Ethyocles and also Polymyte
And, in bokes / as sondry clerkës write, 880

and 2 daughters by Jocasta,

Doghtres two/ ful goodly on to se,
Of which* the ton hight' Antygonë,
And that' other / callëd was ymeyne,
Of her beautè / Inly souereyñ. 884

and led at first a merry life.

Edyppus ay devoyde / of werre *and* strif,
with Iocasta ladde a mery lyf
Tyl fortune / of her iniquytè
Hadde envie / of his *prosperitè*. 888

But when Edippus was most famous,

For whan he shon / most' richē in his renou*n*,
From her wheel / she plongëd hym a-dou*n*

Fortune cast him into woe.

Out' of his Ioye / into sodeyn wo,
As she is wonte / frowardly to do, 892
And namely hem / that setten her affiau*n*ce
Of erthly trust' / in her variau*n*ce.

One night

¶ For whan this kyng' / passing' of gret myght',
Sat' with the quene / vpon a certeyn nyght', 896
Casuelly whan his folk echoñ
Out of his* Chambre sodeynly wer goñ,

872. were Bo. $Ad_1$. this] þe $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 873. the] *om.* G. 878. sonnes Bo. sones M. $Ad_1$. 879. also] *om.* Bo. Polymyte] Pollymyte $Ad_2$. P. 881. ful] *om.* G. 882. which Di. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. the which Ar. G. Bo. *and the rest.* the ton] oon Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra (won). Ba. $E_1$. S. that one $Ad_2$. I. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. 883. called was] was called G. 885. ay] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. devoyde] devoidid $L_2$. of] of al $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 886—951 *lost in* C. 889. his] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 890. From] Fro Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. she] he M. plonged] plukkyth $L_1$. 891. his] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. into] into a Di. and to P. 893. setten Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. set Ra. $L_2$. 894. Of] On Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. erthly] hertly $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. 895. this] the $E_2$. passing of gret myght Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* 898. his] *om.* Ar. G. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap.

Or he was war / Iocasta gan byholde — Jocasta sees the marks of old wounds on his feet, [leaf 15, back]
The Carectys of his woundës olde, 900
Vpon his fete / enprented wonder depe ;
Turnyng' her facë / brast' out' forto wepe
So secrely / he myght' it' not' espie.
And she anon / fille into a fantasie, 904
Ay on thys thyng' / musyng' mor *and* more,
And in her bed / gan to sighe sore. — and sighs deeply.
And whan the kyng' / conceyuethn̄ her distresse,
He gan enquere / of her hevynesse 908 — He asks why she does so.
Fully the cause / and occasioun ;
For he wil wite / in conclusioun,
What' her eileþ / and why she ferde so.
"My lorde," quod she / "withoute wordës mo, 912 — She says she
Parcel cause / of this sodeyn rage
Is for that' I in my tender age
had a lorde / I-named Layus, — bore a son to King Layus,
kyng' of this toune / a man riȝt' vertuvs, 916
Be whom I hadde / a sonë / wonder·fair',
likly tabene / his successour' *and* hair' :
But' by causë / his dyvynours tolde — who was told that the boy
At his birthe / sothn̄ly that' he sholde, 920
ȝif he haue lyf / be fatal destanyè,
Sleen his fader / it may non oþer be ; — should slay his father.
For whicn̄ the king' / his fatë to eschewe,
Bad me in hast' / as hym thoghte dewe, 924 — Layus bade Jocasta kill her babe.
To sle the childe / and haue therof no routhn̄ :
And I anoñ bad with-outë slouthn̄ — But the men she

902. brast] barst $T_1$. breste $E_2$. and brast $L_1$. forto] to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 905. on] in Lb. thyng] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. mor and] *om.* Lb. 907. the kyng] *om.* Du. 908. gan enquere] her enquerid $L_2$. enquere Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (enquire Ra. enquer S.). 910. witte Bo. wete G. Lb. Di. S. P. Ap. wite Ar. M. $Ad_1$. *and the rest.* 910 *in* Ra. *reads:* Whi she sorwid and maad lamentacioun. 911. ferde] ferd G. Bo. $Ad_1$. fere $T_1$. 912. with-oute Bo. M. with-out $Ad_1$. 914. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 915. I-named] named $T_1$. 917. sone M. $Ad_1$. son Bo. 918. likly] like S. tabene Ar. G. to ben $L_2$. P. $E_2$. to haue Ra. to haue ben Bo. *and all the rest.* 919. divynours Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. 920. birthe M. $Ad_1$. birth Bo. 921. destanye Ar. Bo. Du. destenye $E_1$. destane S. destine $Ad_1$. 922. may Ar. G. $L_2$. Ap. might Bo. *and all the rest.* shulde P. 924. þouht Bo. thought M. thoughte $Ad_1$. 926. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* bad. with-outen Bo. $Ad_1$. Ra. withoute M.

* Certeyn men / vp peyne of Iugëmente,
told to do it, To* executë / the comaundëmente 928
Of the king' / as I gaf hem in charge.
And forth they goñ / to a forest' large,
Adiacent' / vnto this contrè,
[leaf 16] Percen his fete / and honge hym on a tre, 932
bored the child's feet, and hung him on a tree. Nat' parfourmyng' / thexecucioun.
On hym they haddë / such compassioun.
lefte hym ther / and hom resort' ageyñ,
Beyng' in doute / and in noñ certeyñ, 936
At theyre repeire / as they tolden alle,
Of this childe / what' afterward' is falle;
There, hunters found him. Saue they saidë / huntys han hym founde,
Which lad hym forth / and his feet' vnbounde; 940
But' to what' coost' / they coudë not' declare.
Which parcel is of myn evel fare,
Grounde and cause / of myn hevy chere,
Considred ek the woundës that' appere 944
Vpon ȝoure fete /, and woot' not' what' they mene.
And on thyng / ay / is at myn herte grene,
Of late, Layus was slain My lord, allas! but' of newë date:
kyng Layus / slayën* was but' late 948

927. Certeyn] To certeyn *all the MSS.* (II° *for* To *in* $L_2$.). men] *om.* $T_2$. vp] vpon Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. $L_2$. (*in* Ra. vp *altered to* vpon *by the later hand*). on $L_1$. Lb. 928. To execute] Execute Ar. G. Texecute Bo. $T_1$. To execute[n] *all the other MSS.* the] the kynges Ba. 929. Of the king] In all thing Ba. I] he $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. hem] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. in] *om.* Di. 931. vnto] to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. this] the G. 932. Percen] Perced $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. Persyng P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. Percen they $E_1$. honge Ar. Bo. Lb. hange $T_1$. hangen $Ad_2$. I. heng M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. hyng $L_1$. P. $L_2$. Ap. hangynge $E_1$. hym] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. on] vpon $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 933. parfourmyng Bo. parformyng M. $Ad_1$. the execucion Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 934. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 935. lefte hym ther] Left ther the child $L_2$. hom resort] home resorted Bo. $L_1$. Ra. Ba. resorted home $T_2$. $E_2$. hom thei resorte $Ad_2$. I. restored home P. 937. theyre Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. (M. At heir). ther $Ad_2$. hir Di. Ra. $T_2$. here $Ad_1$. $E_1$. his Ba. repeire] report $Ad_2$. tolden Bo. M. tolde Lb. $Ad_1$. Ra. 938. afterward is falle] aftreward is byfall Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. after was befalle $T_2$. aftir shulde falle P. 939. Sauf Bo. Saf M. $Ad_1$. saide Bo. M. seide $Ad_1$. 940. lad] had Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. P. haue Lb. 941. to] *om.* G. coude Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 946. on thyng] a nodir Ra. Ba. ay is] is ay Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. at] in G. $Ad_2$. I. P. hert Bo. M. $Ad_1$. grene] greve $L_1$ (: mene). 947. newe Bo. $Ad_1$. new M. 948. layus Ar. slayen] slayn(e) Ar. *and all the other MSS.* (*see Notes*).

At[t] a Castel / nygh̄ by this contrè, — when Edippus came into the land.
vpon ȝoure coṁyng[t] / into this Citè.
Al this yweied / and rekned iñto oñ,
Maketh myn hertë / hevy as a stoñ, 952
So that I can counsel / non / nor Rede."
And with that[t] word[e] the kyng[t] lift[t] vp his hede,
And abrayd[e] / with sharpë sighës smerte, — Edippus sighs.
And al this thing[t] be ordre / gan adu*er*te, 956
Ceriously / be good avisëment[t];
And by signës / cleer and evident[t]
Conceyueth wel /, and sorë gan repente,
It[t] was hym-silf / that[t] Iocasta mente. 960
And whan the Quene / in man*er*e segh hy*m* pleyn̄, — Jocasta asks Edippus why
By her goddes / she gan hy*m* to constreyne
To shewën out[t] the cause of his affray, — [leaf 16, back]
And it[t] expowne / *and* makë no delay, 964
Crop and root[t] / shortly, why that[t] he — he came to Thebes, and whence.
Entred first[t] / into that[t] contrè,
Fro when he kam / and fro what[t] regiou*n*.
But[t] he hir[e] put[t] / in dilusiou*n*, 968
As he haddë* done it for the nonys.
Til at[t] the* last*e* / he brak out[t] atonys
Vnto the queene / and gan a processe make — He says he was taken, with his pierst feet,
First[t] how he was / in the forest[t] take, 972
wounded the feet[t] / and so forþ eu*er*y thyng[t],
Of his Chershing[t] / with Polybou*n* the kyng[t], — to King Polybon:
And hool the causë / why he hy*m* forsoke,

952. hert Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 953. nor] ne Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. Ap. oþer $L_2$. 954. that] *om.* G. left Bo. 955. sharp Bo. M. sharpe $Ad_1$. 957. Ceriously] Curiously Du. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. good] the P. 959. Conceyueth] Conceuyd $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 961. *In* Ar. *after* the *is* kr, *underdotted.* pleyn] feyne $Ad_2$. I. 963. shewen Bo. $Ad_1$. shewe M. 964. it expowne] expowne it Bo. 965. Ccrop Ar. 967. Fro when] Fro whens Lb. M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. S. From whense P. $E_2$. kam] come M. Di. Ba. C. P. 968. he] *om.* G. 969. hadde G. Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. had Ar. Bo. $T_1$. M. Ra. 970. at the laste] at last[t] Ar. $T_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. C. P. $E_2$. atonys] all attonys Ra. Ba (all at oons : for the noons). S. 971. a] to G. 974. *his*] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Chershing Ar. G. cherisshyng Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Di. I. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. cherising $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. chersyng M. S. C. chercyng Lb. serchynge $E_1$. with] þat Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. S. of M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. and of Ra. Ba. how $E_1$. *om.* G. Polibon Bo. polliboun Ra. Pollibon $Ad_1$.

then went towards Thebes by Apollo's bidding,

And in what' wisë / he the weyë toke 976
Toward' Thebës / as Appollo bad,
And of fortunë / how that he was lad
Wher that' Spynx / kepte the mounteyñ,

and slew King Layus.

And how that he slough also in certeyñ 980
kyng' Layus at the castel gate,
Towardës nyght whan it' was ful* late,
And how to Thebës that' he gan hym spede
To fynden oute / the stok of his kynrede: 984
which vnto hym gan to wexë* couth̄;
For by processe / of his grenë ȝouth̄

He now finds that Jocasta is his mother as well as his wife.

he fonde out' wel, be reknyng of his lif,
That' she was both / his moder *and* his wif. 988
So that' al nyght' and sving on þe morow

Both sorrow.

A-twene hem* two / gan a newë sorowe:
Which vnto me were tedious to telle;
For ther-vpon / ȝif I shulde dwelle, 992
A long space it woldë occupie.

[leaf 17]
¶ **Tragedia Senece de Edippo Rege thebar*um*.**

But' ȝe may reden in a Tragedye
Of Moral Senyk fully his endynge,

Seneca's Tragedy of Edippus tells how he lost his wits,

His dool, his meschief / and his compleynyng', 996
How with sorow / and vnweldy age
This Edippus / fille into dotage,
lost' his wit' / and his worldly delit',
And how his sonës* / had hym in despit', 1000
And of disdeyn / tok of hym no kepe.
And bookës seyn / his eyën out' he wepe.

976. waye Bo. way M. $Ad_1$. to ke Ar. 978. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. P. 979. kept Bo. $Ad_1$. kepte M. 980. And] An Ar. how] *om.* Du. 981. layus Ar. 982. towarde*s* Bo. towardis Du. towardus $Ad_1$. toward M. ful] fal Ar. 983. that] þan Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. P. *om.* G. 984. fynden Bo. $Ad_1$. finde M. 985. Which] For whiche Lb. (*from* 986) vnto] to C. to *om. in all MSS. except* Ar. G. $L_2$. Ap. wexe] wex Ar. G. Du. $L_1$. $L_2$. Ap. wixe Lb. waxe M. Ra. C. $T_2$. wax Ba. couth] vncouth $L_1$. 986. grene] gret $Ad_2$. I. 988. *in* Ar. *a pausebar also between* was *and* both. 989. that al] al that G. 990. hem Bo. $Ad_1$. ham Ar. them Ra. newe Bo. new M. $Ad_1$. 992. ȝif I shulde] yff that I shall $Ad_2$. I. shulde Bo. sholde $Ad_1$. shold M. 993. wolde Bo. wold M. woold $Ad_1$. 994. reden Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 997. and] and wel $Ad_2$. I. 999. and his] and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1000. how] *om.* Bo. sonnes Ar. Bo. Du. $L_1$. Ba. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. sones $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. C. $T_2$. soones Lb. in] *om.* G. 1002. And] And as Du.

And as myn auctou*r* liketh to devise,
As his sones rebuke hym and dispise, 1004
Vpon a day / in a certeyn place
Out' of his hede / his eyën he gan race, — and tore his eyes out;
And Cast' at' hem /, he can noñ other bote,
And of malice / they trad hem vnder fote, 1008
Fully devoidë / both of loue and drede.

And whan Edippus / for meschief was thus dede, — and how his corpse was thrown into a pit by his sons.
with-Inne a pytte / made in the erthë* lowe,
Of crueltè / his sonës / han hy*m* throwe, 1012
Wers* than serpent' / or eny tigre wood.
Of Cursid stok / coñeth vnkynde blood, — From cursed stock comes unnatural child.
As in story / ȝe may rede her to-forñ;
Al be the Roosë* / grow / out' of a thorñ. 1016
Thus of Edippus /, whan he was blynd *and* old,
The wrecched ende / I haue* ȝou pleynly told.

For which shortly / to man *and* child I rede — ¶ Nota.
To be wel war / and to taken hede 1020 — ¶ How euery man oght of dieute to do reuerence to Fader and modere.
¶ Of kyndely riȝt' / and of conscience
To do honur'* // and duë* reuerence — ¶ Or ellis ther wil folowe vengeaunce
To fader and* moder / of what estat thei be,
Or certeyn / ellis / they shul neue*re* the. 1024 — [leaf 17, back]

1004. As] and as M. (*from* 1003). That Di. his] *om.* M. sonnes Bo. soones Lb. hym] *om.* Ap. 1007. can] cowde $Ad_2$. I. 1009. devoide Bo. Lb. M. devoyd $Ad_1$. Ra. 1010. was thus] thus was M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. thus] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1011. made] *om.* Lb. the] *om.* Di. erthe $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. erth Ar. Bo. Du. Within þe erthe a pitte made full lowe $L_1$. 1013. Wers $Ad_1$. Ra. $L_2$. Ap. Wors $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Wars Du. Ba. Werre Ar. G. $E_1$. Were Bo. Wer $T_1$. Wer wors $Ad_2$. I. than] than a Lb. P. than any Ba. or eny] or Ba. S. 1014. vnkynde Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1015. her] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1016. rose M. $Ad_1$. Roos Ar. Bo. Roose G. a] the G. 1017—1142 *gap in* C. 1017. of] *om.* $L_1$. blynd and] *om.* Di. S. whan . . . . old] þat was so bolde $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1018. haue Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. ha Ar. ȝou] *om.* Bo. Di. pleynly] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ap. 1020. wel] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. taken Bo. M. $Ad_1$. *In* Ra. *and* Ba. *ll.* 1017—1020 *are very much altered, thus:*

Thus I haue rehersid al the caas 1017
Off Eppidus whens that he was 1018
And the wrechid end wherfore that I rede 1019
Every (eny Ba.) man and child be war and take hede Ra. 1020

1021. and of] and $Ad_2$. I. 1022. honur] nur (*miswritten*) Ar. due M. $Ad_1$. dewe Bo. diwe Lb. dieu Ar. dew G. *om.* Ra. Ba. 1023. and] *om.* Ar. G. Ap. of] *om.* Ra. Ba. estat] of state G. 1024. certeyn] certenly Lb. $E_1$. G. ellis] *om.* Ba. certeyn ellis] elles certein $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. shul Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. shulen $T_1$. shall $L_1$. $Ad_2$. S. P. $L_2$. shuld G. sholde $E_1$. the] I-the Lb. $Ad_1$. Ba. S.

For who that' is not' to hem debonayr
In spech, in port' / for to trete hem fair,
Hem to obeye / in honestè and drede,
And to cherissh* / of what they han nede, 1028
I dar afferme / exceptyng' non astat',
That he shall first' be infortunat'
In alle his werk / both on see *and* lond',
They who don't honour parents, And of what' thyng' that' he take on hond' 1032
Fortunë froward / to hym *and* contrayre*,
Waast'* of his good /, pleynly and appaire,
shall end badly. Fyndë plentè / of contek / werre, *and* striff,
Vnhappy ende / and shortnesse of liff, 1036
And gracëlees / of what' he hath to* do,
Hatrede of god / and of man also.
Let no man be reckless; ¶ Therfor no man / be herof rekkëlees,*
but be you warnd by Edippus's sons. But' make ȝoure myro*ur* of Ethiocles 1040
And his brother / callëd Polymyte,
Which in such thyng' / gretly* were to wite,
As ȝe shal here / of hem how it fil.
And whan we ben / descendid doune this hil 1044
When we're out of Blean Vale, And ypassëd / her / the lowë vale,
I'll go on with my Tale. I shal begynne the remnant' of my tale.

**¶ Explicit Prima pars istius Codicilli.**

**¶ Incipit Secunda Pars Eiusdem.**

**Secunda p*ar*s.**

1028. And] And nem P. $E_2$. cherisshe $T_1$. Lb. M. cherish Bo. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. $T_2$. chersh Ar. G. $Ad_1$. S. of] hem of $L_1$. nede] drede $L_1$. (*from* 1027). 1031. werk] werkus Lb. on] on þe G. in Lb. 1032. of] after M. Di. thyng] *om.* P. that] *om.* G. $Ad_2$. I. P. he] *om.* G. take] taketh G. $E_1$. P. on] in S. 1033. Fortune froward] For the tyme forward $E_2$. to hym and] and to hym $E_1$. contrayre Lb. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. contrarye Ar. Bo. *and the rest, except* S., *that has* congye. 1034. Waast] Wayst Ar. G. good] godis $L_1$. $E_2$. and] *om.* Bo. pleynly and appaire] plenty and appaye S. 1035. fynde Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1037. to do] at do Ar. G. a do $T_2$. a doo Ap. addo P. he hath to do] that he haþe do $L_2$. 1038. Hadrede Ar. Hatered Bo. Hatred M. $Ad_1$. hated Di. 1039. Therfor] Ther of G. reklees Ar. G. Bo. $L_1$. Lb. $T_2$. reklesse Ra. rekeles $T_1$. Du. $L_2$. reccheles M. Di. 1042. thyng] thinges $E_2$. caas Lb. gretly] gretlich Ar. were] was Lb. gretly were] wer gretly Ra. Ba. P. 1043. ȝe] he G. here Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. hire Lb. fil Bo. $Ad_1$. felle Lb. fel M. fell (: helle) Ra. 1044. And] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ba. $T_2$. P. descendid] condescended G. this] þe Bo. M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. G. of this S. 1045. ypassed] epassid $L_2$. passed $T_1$. $Ad_2$. I. the] this M. P. lowe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra.

## Secunda P*ar*s.

[leaf 18

PAssëd the throp / of' Bowtou*n* on þe ble, — When we'd past Boughton
By my chilyndre / I gan anoñ to se, 1048
Thorgh þe sonnë / þ*a*t ful cler gan shyne,
Of þe clok that' it drogh to nyne; — it was near 9 a.m.
And saugh̄ also þe siluer dropës shene
Of þe dewe / lich pe*er*lys* / on þe grene, 1052
Vapourëd vp in-to the eire* alofte,
whan zephyrus / with his blowing' softe
þe wedere madë lusty / smoth / and feir,
And right' attemprè / was the hoolsom eir*; 1056
The samë hour / aH the hoolë* Route — All the Pilgrims rode round me when I went on with my tale.
Of the pylgrymes / rydyng' round' aboute,
In my talë / whan I gan procede,
Rehercyng' forth / as it was in dede, 1060
Whan Edippus / buryed was and graue, — After Edippus's death,
How his sones / the kyngdam for to haue,
Among' hem-silf / be ful mortal hate — his sons strove for the Crown.

1047. throp] thorpe $L_1$. $E_1$. Boughton Bo. Boughten P. Broughton $E_2$. Loughton Ba. on þe] of þe $T_1$. vnder þe $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. vppon P. 1048. chilyndre] chelandir $Ad_2$. I. childern $E_1$. childryn $L_2$. chalandre Ra. kalendar Ba. kalender $E_2$. anon] *om.* Ra. Ba. 1050. clok Ar. Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_1$. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. clook Lb. clokke G. clocke Du. Di. $E_2$. that] *om.* $L_2$. to] toward Ra. 1051. And] An Ar. also] all Ba. þe] of $T_2$. P. $L_2$. as $E_2$. shene] shyne $L_1$. *and* $T_2$ (: grene; *see* 1049). shynne Ra (: greene). 1052. Of] And Lb. lich] like the Lb. p*er*elys Ar. p*er*leys G. pereles P. Ap. peerles Bo. perles $Ad_1$. 1053. eier Bo. ayr $Ad_1$. heire Ar. 1055. lusty smoth] smothe lusti $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. 1055. *om.* I. 1056. attempre] attemperyd Du. attempred $E_1$. hoolsom] *om.* Lb. aire Bo. air $Ad_1$. heir Ar. 1057. hoole Bo. hool Ar. $Ad_1$. 1061—1172 *lost in* $T_1$. 1063. be ful Ar. G. $L_1$. P. by full $T_2$. $E_2$. Ap. by fell $L_2$. by full of $E_1$. bee ful of Bo. Du. Lb (ben). M (ben). Di (bene). $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S.

For the crownë / gonnë to debate 1064
which of hem / Iustly / shal succede,
And the Sceptre / of the toune possede;
Advertyng nought' / neither to right' ne wronge,
But' eche of hem / to make her partie stronge, 1068
And his querele / proudely to sustene:
From whoos hertës / was devoyded* clene
Of brotherhode / the faithful alliaunce.
Fals Couetise / so made hem at distaunce, 1072
Fully worchyng' into destruccioun
And Ruyne / of this noble touñ.
So hootë brente the hatred and envie
Of bothe two / thorgh pompous Surquedye, 1076
That' nowther woldë* / pleynly in a poynt'
Other forbern* /, they stod in such disioynte
as thow* they hadde / of berthë* be foreyns.
Tyl of the toune / the noble Citezeyns, 1080
knyghtës, Barounes / with many worþi lord,
Shope a way / to mak' hem of accord,
And to set' hem / in quyete / *and* in pees.
But' for his part' / this Ethiocles 1084
Aleggë gan that' he was first yborñ;

Each lookt to his own interest only.

Neither of Edippus's sons would give way to the other, [leaf 18, back]

so the citizens of Thebes settled that the

elder, Eteocles,

1064. For] And for Bo. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. gonne Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. gan $L_1$. $Ad_2$. S. Ap. they gon $L_2$. to] for to S. P. $E_2$. *om.* Bo. Ba. debate] bate Ra. 1067. Advertyng] Hautyng *or* Hantyng Ra. Ba. nought Bo. not M. Di. nat Ra. Ba. neither to r. ne Ar. G. Bo. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. S. P. $E_2$. neither to r. nor Ra. $Ad_2$. I. neiþre to r. no Du. neither to r. ne to Ba. nother to r. ne $E_1$. nothyr to r. nor Ap. noþer r. ne $L_2$. to r. neither to M. Di. to r. nor to $T_2$. 1069. querele Ar. G. quarel Bo. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. quarell Du. $T_2$. 1070. devoyded] devoyden Ar. 1073. worchyng Ar. Bo. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. werchyng $E_2$. werkyng $L_1$. Ra. $T_2$. 1075. hoot Bo. 1076. bothe Bo. 1077. nowther $T_2$. neither Bo. Lb. $Ad_1$. Ra. wolde Bo. Lb. wold Ar. $Ad_1$. Ra. a] o M. Di. Ra. $T_2$. noo Ba. $L_2$. 1078. forbern] forborn (*miswritten*) Ar. for ber G. 1079. As though Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. Di. how as Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. $E_1$. S. Though as $L_1$. lik as $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. berthe Du. birthe M. Ra. berth Ar. $Ad_1$. birth Bo. $T_2$. of berthe be] be of birthe M. Di. 1080. Citezeyns Ar. Bo. Lb. Citefeyns $Ad_1$. S. Citezens $T_2$. Cetezens $L_1$. 1081. many Bo. M. many a $Ad_1$. 1082. Shope Ar. G. Bo. $L_1$. Lb. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_1$. shop $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Shupe Du. Shopen M. Di. Shape Ap. mak hem of accord] make hem at accord Di. $Ad_2$. I. M (at o corde). make hem a cord Bo. P (accorde). 1085. Alegge gan] Gan alegge $L_1$. Alegge can S. $L_2$. first] *om.* Du. yborn Ar. G. $Ad_2$. I. $L_2$. Ap. born Bo. $Ad_1$. *and all the rest.*

For which he oght' of resou*n* go to-forn̄
In the Citè / to be crownëd kyng',
Sith be lawë / ther was no lettyng'. 1088
For vnto hym / longeth / the heritage
Be discent' / *and* be title of age.

should be crownd.
¶ **The controuercy of the breþeren.**

But' polymyte / of ful hegh disdeyn̄,
Al opynly gan replie ageyn̄ 1092
And for his part' / seide, in special,
Reson was non / that' he shuld haue alle
Regaly and domynaciou*n*,
And the lordship hooly of the toun, 1096
And he right' nought' /, out of the Cytè
But* lyve in exile / and in pouertè,
Ful concludyng', with-out*e* feer and dred,
Rather than suffre that /, he wil be ded. 1100
And thus, allas / thorgh her envious strif,
At' the ende / euerich loste his lif,
At' gret' mischief / as ȝe shal after here.

But the younger, Polyneices,

said he'd sooner die than let his brother have all

In the end, each kild the other.

But' thylkë tyme the lordës al yfere 1104
Ful bysily did her dyligence,
By gret' avis / and ful high prudence,
To setten hem in quyete and in Reste;
Conseylyng' hem pleynly for the beste, 1108
To leve her strif / of wisdam *and* resou*n*,
And condescende / to som̄e conclusiou*n*

[leaf 19]

1086. For which] Wherfore M. Di. $T_2$. of resoun] of reȝt Bo. he oght of resoun] of reason he oughte $E_1$. $Ad_2$. I. M. Di. $Ad_1$ (*om.* he). go] to go G. $L_1$. S. $L_2$. Ap. to-forn] be-forn $L_1$. forn S. $L_2$. Off which a resoun he aughte go aforn P. 1087. crowned] crownyng Bo. 1090. be title] be *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1092. gan] gan to M. Di. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. 1094. that *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. he] *om.* Bo. one Du. shuld Ar. $Ad_1$. Ra. shulde $L_1$. Lb. shol Bo. shul Du. 1095. Regaly] Bothe regalye $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Te Regayle $L_1$. Regalite $Ad_2$. and] and eke M. Di. and the $T_2$. 1098. But] *om.* Ar. G. $E_1$. $L_2$. Ap. lyve] life Ba. *second* in] *om.* Ra. 1099. Ful] fully $L_1$. *om.* P. $E_2$. with-oute Bo. and] or P. drede Ar (*with final* e *underdotted*). 1100. *in* Ar. *a pause-bar also between* suffre *and* that. 1102. At the ende Ar. G. Du. Atte the ende Ra. atte ende Bo. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. at thende Lb. att end Ba. at ende M. Di. euerich] eche Bo. euerych of hem $L_1$. lost Bo. loost Lb. 1104. thilke Bo. $Ad_1$. thilk M. in feere Bo. in fere G. y-fere M. I-fere $Ad_1$. 1105. besily Bo. $T_2$. bisili $Ad_1$. did Ar. Bo. diden M. Di. $Ad_2$. S. dede $T_2$. deden $Ad_1$. I. 1106. and] of $E_1$. high] *om.* Bo. Du. $L_1$. 1107. setten Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. sett $L_1$. Lb. $T_2$. hem] *om.* Bo. rest Bo (: best).

Which to bothë* / myght*e* most' availe;

The Theban lords get them to agree that each brother

That' fynaly / thorgh her gouernaile, 1112

The lordës allë / beyng' tho present',

They han hem broght' / to be of on assent',

Of on hert' / as brother vnto brother,

shall reign for a year;

Euerich of hem / to regnen* after other, 1116

ȝeer be ȝeer / as it' cam aboute,

and while one reigns, the other shall go away and do warlike deeds.

So that the ton / shal absent' hy*m* oute

Fully that' ȝeer, and hy*m*-siluen* guye

Be his manhode / and his chyualrye, 1120

¶ The conuencion of the breþeren.

haunte hy*m*-self / in Dedys marcyal;

whil his brother / in his See Royal

Holdeth his sceptre / the Citè to gouerne;

And whan the ȝeer / his cours haþ ro*nn*ë ȝerne 1124

And is comè out' /, he shal haue* repair

To Regne in Thebës / lik as lord' and hair,

There to receyue / fully his dignytè;

whil the tother voideth the Citè, 1128

Paciently / taking' his auenture

Til* he ageyn / his honure may recure.

They shall change yearly.

Thus entrechaunge euery ȝere they shal:

The ton ascendeth* / that' other haþ a fal. 1132

They most' obeye of hert' / *and* take it wel,

lich as the tourn / resorteþ of the whel.

For this was hool / the composiciou*n*

Both Eteocles

A-twene the bretheren / and conuenciou*n*, 1136

1111. bothe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. both Ar. Du. Lb. Ra. $T_2$. myght Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. *om.* G. myght*e* most] most myght M. Di. $T_2$. 1112. thorg Ar. 1113. alle Bo. M. $Ad_1$. tho] ther I. 1116. regne Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ra. rengne $Ad_1$. 1117. ȝeer] There Lb. cam] come M. $T_2$. cometh Di. Ra. Ba. P. $E_2$. 1119. Fully] Full Lb. hym-siluen *cp.* 710. hym-silf Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. hymsilfe Ra. $E_1$. guye Ar. Ra. $T_2$. gye Bo. $Ad_1$. 1120. and his] and (his *om.*) Bo. 1121. Dedye Ar. marcyal] mercial Bo. Du. 1122. while Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1124. ȝeer his] yeres $T_2$. his cours haþ ronne] hath ronne his cours M. Di. ȝerne] *om.* P (ronne: governe). 1125. is] *om.* Lb. is come out] is ended $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. han $Ad_1$. 1128. whil Ar. while Bo. M. $Ad_1$. whyle that $E_1$. the tother Ar. $T_2$. Ap. þat other Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. the other $E_1$. $L_2$. his brother $L_1$. voideth] avoydith P. 1130. Til] To Ar. 1131. Thus] This Lb. entrechaunge *all the MSS., except* entrechaunginge Lb. Di. P. 1132. the ton Ar. G. P. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. þat oon Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. $T_2$. ascendeth] descendeth Ar. ascende P. Ro. that other Ar. Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. $T_2$. Ap. the other G. the tothir P. $L_2$. Ro. haþ] hadde Di. haue P. 1136. A-twene Ar. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. And twene G. Bitwene Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. and] and þe Du. Ra. $L_2$. Ro.

Ful knet' vp / be gret' avisëment',
To-for the goddys / be oth of sacrament',
Neuer after to grochë* ne to varye,
But' a-cõplissñe*n* Shortly / and not tarye, 1140
lich as thaccord / enrollëd in the toune,
From poynt' to poynt' / madë mencioun.
But' alderfirst' / be reson of his age,
Ethyocles / haddë thauau*n*tage 1144
To regne aforn / and to were a croune,
Polymytë / hym hastyng out' of toune
Duryng' that ȝeer /, it' may noñ other be,
Whil his brother /sat' in his Royal See 1148
Ful richëly vpon fortunës wheel;
And rode hym forth / armëd briȝt in stele,
This Polymyte / sothly as I rede,
Hym-silf allone / on a Ryal Stede, 1152
With-oute guyde / al the longë day,
Beyng' aferd / to kepe the heghë* way,
In his herte / hauyng' suspecioun
To his brother / of malice *and* tresoun, 1156
lest' he p*ur*sued / thorgh fals vnkyndë* blood
To haue hym ded / for couëtise of good,
That he alloñ / myght' haue* possessioun

and Polyneices swear to this.

[leaf 19, back]

But Eteocles is to reign first.

So Polyneices rides out of Thebes,

suspecting Eteocles,

1137. be] with G. gret] full $Ad_2$. I. 1139. groch Ar. gruch Lb. grucche Bo. M. gruchche $Ad_1$. grutche $E_1$. *a pause-bar in* Ar. *before* ne. 1140. a complisshen Bo. Ra. tacomplisshen M. $Ad_1$. to complisshen Di. *in* Lb. a *written*, complisshen *omitted, with blank space left for it.* Shortly] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1141. as] *om.* P. Ro. as thaccord] to accorde $Ad_2$. I. enrolled] envolvid $Ad_2$. 1142. From Ar. Du. $Ad_1$. Ra. Fro Bo. Lb. M. made] maked M. Di. as made ys P. Ro. S (as *added above the line*). 1144. hadde thauauntage Ar. hadde the auauntage Di. $T_2$. Ro. had thauauntage Bo. M. had the auauntage C. P. had þe vauntage $L_1$. $L_2$. had tho the Avauntage Ba (*in* Ra. *the later hand has scrawled some indistinct letters over* tho). had tho thauauntage $Ad_1$. S. had ther to avauntage $Ad_2$. I. 1145. to were] to bere Lb. Ba. to] *om.* $E_2$. a crowne] þe crowne $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. I. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. 1146. hym hastyng] haastyng him Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $E_1$. him] *om.* S. 1148. *second* his] *om.* G. 1149. richely M. $Ad_1$. richly Bo. 1150. armed briȝt] bright armyd $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. in] as G. 1151. This] Thus Ra. So M. Di. 1152. allone Du. $Ad_1$. alloon Bo. rial M. roial Bo. $Ad_1$. 1153. long Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1154. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. $Ad_1$. hihe Ra. 1157. pursued] pursue C. $E_2$. be pursued $L_1$. þorgh] of C. fals] his fals Bo. Du. $L_1$. $E_1$. his M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. fals and $E_2$. vnkynde Bo. M. Ra. vnkynd Ar. $Ad_1$. (*in* Ra., *by the later hand*, vnkynde *is crossed out and* vnnaturall *written above the line*). 1159. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ha Ar.

Duryng' his lif / fully of the touñ. 1160
For which in hast' /, havyng' no felawe,
Polymytë a-sidë gan hym drawe
By a forest' / Ioynyng to the See,
knowyng' right' nought' the syyt of the contrè, 1164
Ful of hillës / and of hegh mounteyns,
Craggy Rochës / and but' fewë playns,
wonder dredful and lothsom of passage,
And ther-with-al / ful of beestis rage; 1168
holdyng' his way of hertë* no thyng' light',
Maat' and wery / til* it' drowe to nyght'.
[leaf 20] And al the day / beholdyng' environñ,
He neyther saugh castel, toure, ne toun; 1172
The whiche þing' / greuëd hym ful sore.
And sodeynly / the se began to Rore,
wynde and tempest' / hidously tarise.
The Reyn doune bete / in ful grisly wise, 1176
That' man and beest' / therof were adrad,
And negh for ferë* / gan to wexë mad,
As it semptë / by the wooful sownes
Of Tygres / berës / boorës / *and* lyounes, 1180
which for refut' / hem-siluë* forto saue,
Euerich in hast' / drogh vnto his Caue.
But' Polymyte / in this tempest' huge,
Allas the whilë* / fyndeth no refuge, 1184

to a forest by the sea,

full of wild beasts.

A tempest rises;

the rain pours down.

1161. haast Bo. hast M. haste $Ad_1$. 1162. drawe] to drawe M. Di. withdrawe C. $T_2$. $E_2$. 1164. syyt $Ad_1$. cyet Bo. Du. M. the] þat $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1165. hegh Ar. hye Bo. 1166. Craggy] Cracchy $Ad_2$. I. roches] roges M. Di. fewe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1169. herte $Ad_1$. Du. hert Ar. Bo. M. 1170. til] to Ar. G. drowe Bo. Lb. drouh Ra. drew $Ad_1$. $T_2$. 1171. al the day] alway Bo. 1173. whiche Bo. Du. M. which $T_1$. $Ad_1$. greued] greueth $E_2$. ful] *om.* Lb. right $Ad_1$. $T_2$. 1174. began] gan Bo. Ba. 1175. hidously] sodeinly Di (*cp.* 1174). tarise Ar. $E_2$. to arise Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. Ra. to ryse P. ganne ryse Lb. 1176. grisly] grevous $Ad_2$. I. 1177. man and beest] many a beste $E_2$. were Ar. $L_2$. Ro. *om.* $T_1$. was *all the rest.* adrad] drad Ra. Ba. C. 1178. fer Ar. feer Bo. fere M. $Ad_1$. to] *om.* M. Di. waxe Bo. M. wex $Ad_1$. wax Du. 1179. semyd Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1180. Of] As Di (*cp.* 1179). 1181. refut] resku $L_1$. fortune P. hem-silue Lb. hem-selfe $L_1$. $E_1$. Ap. hem-silf Ar. $T_1$. hem-self Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. forto] to Ra. Ba. 1182. haast Bo. hast Du. haste $Ad_1$. 1183. P *underdotted, before* But Ar. 1184. while Bo. M. $Ad_1$. whil Ar.

Nor hy*m* to schrowde / saugh nowher no soco*ur*
Til it' was passëd / almost' mydnyght ho*ur*
A largë spacë / that' the sterrës clere,
The clowdës voyde /, in heuene did appere; 1188
So that' this knyght' / out' of the forest' large
Gan approchen / to the londe of arge,
Seyng a palays myghty of beeldyng',
Of which Adrastus / callëd was the kyng', 1192
A manly man / riche *and* wonder sage,
And ronnë was / somdel / into age,
Born of the Ile / which callëd is Chysou*n*,
And whylom sone / of the kyng' Chalou*n*; 1196
And for his witt' /, in story as is kouth̄,
he chosen was / in his tendre ȝouth̄,
Of alle Argë / to be crownëd kyng',
Chief of alle Grece / by record of wryting', 1200
Not be dissent' / nor successiou*n*,
But' al only / of fre elecciou*n*
To* holde of Arge / the sceptre in his hond,
As most' worthy / of alle* grekës lond, 1204
louëd and drad / for wisdam *and* Iustice.
And as the story / pleynly can devise,
This worthy kyng' haddë doghtres two,

Near midnight the clouds clear off.

¶ **How Polymytes cam into the lond of Arge.**

Adrastus is king of Argos,

[leaf 20, back]

and has 2 fair daughters,

1185. Nor] Ne C. P. saugh] safe $Ad_2$. nowher] nothir Ba. *om.* $Ad_2$. no] *om.* Du. $Ad_1$. Ba. P. nor $Ad_2$. I. 1186. was] *om.* Du. mydnygh Ar. 1188. clowdes] cloude Du. voyde Bo. void $Ad_1$. 1190. approchen Bo. M. $Ad_1$. the] *om.* G. londe] long G. 1191. belding $Ad_1$. byldyng Bo. 1192. the] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1193. riche] wis $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1195. which] þat Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $E_1$. S. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. C. *om.* P. called] I-called P. is] *om.* P. was I. Chysoun Ar. G. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. Chifon C. P. $E_2$. Clysoun Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. Elisoun I. 1196. whylom] som tyme C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. *om.* P. sone] þe son Bo. of] to $T_2$. P. vnto $Ad_2$. I. the] *om.* Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Chaloun] Claloun $Ad_2$. Thalon Ra. Caloun Ba. called Cholon P. 1197. And for his witt] And is writyn Ra. Ba. in story] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. is] it is $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. Ap. kouth] couthen $Ad_2$. I. 1200. alle] *om.* G. 1201. Not] Nor Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. nothir $Ad_2$. I. nor] ne Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. P. nother $L_1$. successiou] by s. Ba. $Ad_2$. I. P. 1203. To holde G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $A_2$. I. Be holde Ar. $E_1$. S. He helde C. $T_2$ (*miswritten* helge). P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. Heeld Ra (he *added after* Heeld *above the line*). Ba. in his hond] and the Croune P (*a different hand has added* and Towne *with paler ink at the end of* 1204). 1204. As] And G. of alle] in all (*om.* the) $Ad_2$. I. of alle the Ar. of the (*om.* alle) $L_2$. Ro. 1207. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

Passyng' fair / and right' good also. 1208
It were to longe / her beautè to discryve.
And the eldest' / callëd was Argyve,
¶ Deyphyle (and) ¶ Adrastus Dëyfylë ynamëd the seconde.
And Adrastus, lich as it' is founde, 1212
but no son. This worthy kyng' / haddë sonë noñ,
To succede / after he be goñ;
For which he was duryng' al his lyff
Trist' in hert' / and* passingly pensif. 1216
But' hool his trust' / and his hopë stod,
Be Aliaunce / of some worthy blood
Adrastus hopes to marry his daughters well. Brouȝt Inne by mene / of his doghtres tweyñ,
That' he shal be relesëd / of his peyne, 1220
Thorgh recomfort' / of some hie mariage.
¶ The drem of kyng Adrastus of A bor and A lyoun. And sothly yet* ful high in his corage
He troubled was be occasion
But he dreams Of a sweuen and a visioñ, 1224
Shewëd to hym / vpon a certeyn nyght.
For as hym thoght / in his inward sight'
whyl he slept /, by cleer inspecciou*n*,
that a wild Boar and a Lion shall wed them. A wyldë boor / and a fers lyou*n* 1228
Possedë shal, thise bestës in her Rage,
His doghtres two / be bond' of mariage
In shorte tyme / with-In a certeyn day;
which broght his herte / i*n* ful grete affray. 1232
[leaf 21] But' þing' in soth / that' destinè hath shape,

1211. ynamed] ynamed was G. 1212. lich] þe kyng $L_2$. is] was $L_1$. 1213. This worthy kyng] In all his lyf $L_2$. had son Bo. had sone $Ad_1$. sone had M. Di. C. $T_2$. sone hadde G. 1214. succede Ar. Bo. *and all the rest, except* succede and regne $L_1$. after] aftre þat Du. be] is $L_1$. were Ro. 1216. trist] trysty $Ad_2$. I. and] *om.* Ar. G. passingly] passyng Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. $L_2$. 1221. marige Ar. recomfort] comfort $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. joynynge P. hie] *om.* I. 1222. yet] right Ar. G. Lb. ful] *om.* Lb. high] hevy Lb. ofte C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. in] of $Ad_2$. I. his] *om.* I. 1225. Shewde Bo. Du. 1228. wilde Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1229. Possede] Procede $L_2$. shal] *om.* Bo. shul M. Di. C. P. $E_2$. shuld $T_2$. thise $L_2$. þees Bo. these Lb. M. thes $Ad_1$. thics Du the $E_1$. her] his Ra. 1230. His] And his $L_2$. doghtren Bo. be bond] by bounde Lb. Ro. be bounde $T_2$. by way $L_1$. Ap. by lawe $Ad_2$. by lond I. hurt $L_2$. of] and Bo. 1233. destanye Bo. Du. destene M. $Ad_1$. shaps (*miswritten*) Ar.

Her in this world / ful hard is to eskape ;
Eke merveylous / a man teschewe his faate.
And Polymyte / of whom I spak late, 1236 Polyneices
With the tempest / bete / and al be-reyned
Be grace only / the Citè hath atteyned, enters Argos city,
¶ Wher Adrastus / ful statly of degrè,
Thilkë* tymë / helde his Royal see. 1240
The troubly nyght' / myrk, and ful obscure,
hath brought' this knyght' / only be auenture and goes to the palace
Thorgh the Citè, enclosëd with a wal,
Vnto the paleys / chief and principal, 1244
Wher as the kynge / in his chambre alofte where Adrastus
lay in his bed / and slepte wonder softe.
Eke alle his folk / hadde her chambres take, and all his folk lie asleep.
lik as Fortune / peraunter haddë shape, 1248
The silfë* tyme / be-cause it' was so late ;
And Casuelly / no porter / at the gate, The porter is at the gate.
As it' haddë* be right' for the nonys.
And in a porchë* / bilt' of squarë stonys, 1252
Ful myghtëly enarchëd envyroun,
wher the domys / *and* plees of the toun
weren execut' / and lawës of the kyng',
And ther this knyght / without* mor tarying', 1256 Polyneices ties his horse up in a porch,
Wery and maat / from his stede alight',

1234. ful] *om.* Di. hard] herd $L_2$. Ro. is] it is Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. (*in* Ra. it *is added by later hand*) $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. to eskape] teschape $E_2$. to scape P. S. (*the scribe of* Ar. *first wrote* eschewe (*see* 1235), *but underdotted this word and added* eskape). 1235. to eschewe Bo. M. teschue $Ad_1$. 1237. albe reyned Ar. 1240. Thilke Bo. $Ad_1$. Thilk Ar. M. 1241. troubly] trouble $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. troublid Ra. myrk] merke $L_1$. P. $E_2$. mark Lb. derke $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* $L_2$. ful] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_2$. obscure] oscure $L_2$. Ro. 1242. hath] That $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. be] of Ro. 1246. slepte M. slept Bo. $Ad_1$. 1247. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. her] *om.* Bo. the Ro. all her $Ad_2$. I. chambres] chambre M. Di. S. Ra. caumbre Ba. 1248. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1249. silf Ar. Bo. Lb. M. self $Ad_1$. 1250. no] nor G. atte gate Bo. $Ad_1$. 1251. hadde Di. $E_1$. had Ar. Bo. M. hade $Ad_1$. (Ar. *has a pause-bar after* right). 1252. in] *om.* G. porche Bo. M. $Ad_1$. porch Ar. porte Du. 1253. myghtely] myghti $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1254. wher] There P. and] and þe Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. plees] paleys P. ; *in* C. : the plees and domes. 1255. execut] executid $L_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_2$. and] and þe $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. 1256. without] with Ar. G. mor] *om.* Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 1257. fro Bo. $Ad_1$.

Hangynge the rene / in al the hast' he myght',
vppon his arme / surer hym to kepe,
and sleeps there himself. And leyde hy*m* doune / and gan anoñ to slepe, 1260
As hym semptë / that tyme for the beste.
And whil that' he lay thus forto reste,
Then, in rides a manly knight, [leaf 21, back] Of aventure / ther cam / a knyght' ryding',
The worthiest' in this world lyvyng', 1264
Curteys, lowly / and right' vertuous,
Tideus, As seith myn auto*ur* / Callëd Tidyus,
Eurous in Armes / *and* manly in werkyng',
Of his byrthe / sone vnto the kyng' 1268
Of Calydonye / a londe of gret' renou*n*.
who 's been banisht from Caledonia And he, allas / out' of that' Regiou*n*
Exilëd was / for he his* brother sclowe,
As Stace of Thebës / writ' the man*ere* howe, 1272
Al be that' he / to hym no malys mente.
For on a day / as they on huntyng' wente
In a forest' / for herte / *and* for hynde,
So as he stod vnder a grenë* lynde, 1276
for accidentally shooting his brother Menalippus. And Casuelly / lete his Arow Slippe,
he slough his broder / callëd Menalippe,
Thorgh mortal sort' / his honde was begyled:
For which / he was / banishëd* *and* exiled, 1280
As the lawë / narowe / sette his charge.

1259. surer] sure C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. þe surer $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. (*in* Ra. the *added by later hand*). to] for to C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 1260. leyde] lenyd $Ad_2$. I. 1261. sempte Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1262. while Bo. $Ad_1$. Ra. that] *om.* M. Di. $E_1$. he] he þat tyme P. (*see* 1261). thus] *om.* P. 1264. The] One the C. P. $E_2$. On of the $T_2$. in this] in þe Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. of the C. P. $E_2$. 1266. I-called $Ad_1$. Tidyus Ar. Bo. Du. Tideus G. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. Lb. Di. Ra. C. $L_2$. Thedeus $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. Tydyus $E_1$. Tydeus M. S. P. Ro. Tydius $T_1$. 1268. birth Bo. birthe M. $Ad_1$. the] a $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1269. Calydonye Ar. $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_1$. S. Ap. Calidone Ro. Calidoyne Lb. Callidoyne $Ad_2$. I. $E_2$. Calcidonye Bo. Du. M. Di. Ba. $T_1$ (*altered into* Calicdonye). Calcidoyne C. $T_2$. Calcidoue $L_1$. $L_2$. Calcydoun P. (*cp.* 1405). 1271. his] is Ar. $L_1$. sclowe Ar. (*the copyist first wrote* slogh, *but underdotted this and added* sclowe; *cp.* 1278). slow G. Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. sloughe P. slew $T_2$. scleughe Ro. 1272. Stace Bo. Lb. Ra. Stas $Ad_1$. Stage $L_2$. Ro. þe Stace Di. thestage C. writ] wrote Du. 1273. that he to hym no malys] that he no malice to hym $L_2$. to hym that he no malyce Ro. $L_1$. to] on C. $T_2$. at P.; *in* M. Di. 1273 *and* 1274 *are transposed.* 1275. and for] and G. 1276. Ar. *has a pause-stroke between* vnder *and* a. grene Bo. M. $Ad_1$. gren Ar. 1280. banshed Ar. G. banesshid Bo. banesshed M. $Ad_1$. 1281. As] And Di.

And for this caas / he cam first to Arge,
¶ Into the porche / wher polymytë slepe,
Of auenture / ere he toke eny kepe, 1284
The samë nyght' hidously beseyñ — He, batterd by the storm,
With the tempest' / of thonder / wynde / *and* reyñ;
And filt' also / anoy / and gret' damage,
Thorgh the Forest' holding his passage, 1288
As Polymytë haddë* do to-forñ,
In peryl oftë / likly to be lorñ,
With beestës ragë / set' on eu*er*y side,
Til of grace with-outen eny guyde 1292
He rode thorgh Arge / the grete myghty touñ, — rides thru Argos,
Streght' to the paleys / and the chief dongou*n*,
Lich̃ as I tolde / wher polymytë lay; — [leaf 22]
And at' his com̃yng / made a gret' affray, 1296
For he was blynde / þorgh derknesse of the nyght',
And hym to gwyë* / he ne fonde no liȝt'
whan he cam Inne / of priket' nor of torche, — and into the Porch where Polyneices lies.
Til he vnwarly / entred the porche, 1300
And wold han takë ther / his herbygage.
But' Polymytë / stert' vp in a rage, — Polyneices wakes,
Sodeynly awakëd / as I rede,
with the nyinge / of his proudë stede. 1304
And first' of al / whan that' he byhelde
A knyght' y-armed / vpon his brest' a shelde,

1285. hidously] hidiously Lb. 1286. *omitted in* Ba. With] of C. of] *om.* Lb. C. $T_2$. wynde] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. $E_2$. and] and of $E_2$. 1287. filt Bo. $T_1$. felt Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. also] *om.* $T_2$. anoy] noye M. Di. P. noo Ba. and] *om.* Ba. and a $T_2$. 1289. As] And G. hadde Di. $E_1$. S. had Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. toforn Ar. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. beforn Bo. *and all the rest.* 1290. oft Bo. ofte M. $Ad_1$. 1292. withoute Bo. M. $Ad_1$. guyde M. gyde Bo. $Ad_1$. 1293. grete Bo. gret M. grete] strong $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 1297. þorgh] þorugh þe Bo. Du. Ba. for Ro. 1298. to] for to M. Di. gwye $T_1$. guye; M. Di. Ba. gwy Ar. G. gye Bo. Du. $Ad_1$. guyed Ra. ne] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. he ne fond no] fonde he no M. Di. fonde] founde $L_1$. Ba. 1299. cam] come Du. M. Di. C. nor Ar. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. ne Bo. *and all the rest.* 1300 entred] enterid $L_1$. Ap. entrid in Ra. Ro. entred into Ba. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. 1300. *omitted in* $L_2$. 1301. haue Bo. M. take M. taken Bo. $Ad_1$. herbygage M. $Ad_1$. herbergage Bo. 1302. in] on G. 1304. nying Bo. neieng M. neing $Ad_1$. proude Bo. M. proud $Ad_1$. proude] *om.* G. 1305. And] But G. 1306. y-armed] armed M. Di. C. vpon *in all the MSS., except in* P. $E_2$. *that have* and on. brest] hors Di.

And gan the maner / of his aray aduerte,

leaps on his horse, and abuses Tideus,

Of verrey Ire / vpon his hors he sterte, 1308

And cruelly gan tydingës enquere

Whennys he cam / or what he dedë there,

And bad in hast' / his answer to devise.

who answers gently,

And Tydeus, in ful humble wise, 1312

Answerd' ageyn / of verrey gentillesse,

and says he was driven in by the tempest,

And seid in soth / that' of hegh distresse,

Of the tempest' / *and* the derke nyght',

he dryven was / lich an erraunt knyght, 1316

Of nede only / and of* necessitè

And high constreynt' / of his adversitè,

To takë loggyng' / wher so that' he myght';

And in that' courte / therfor he alight' 1320

and that he means no harm.

With-outë morë*, thenkyng' non outrage

Nor to no wight' / noyeng* ne damage.

Polyneices declares he shan't stay there.

Than Polymyte / of malys / *and* hegh pride

Tolde hym shortly / he shuldë* not' abide, 1324

Nor loggë ther / thogh he had it' sworn.

[leaf 22, back]

"For I," quod he / "toke it' vp to-forn

And wil it' kepë during' al this nyght',

I seie the platly / maugrè al thy myght'." 1328

Tideus says Polyneices

¶ Quod Tydeus / 'that is no curtesie

1309. tydinges Ar. G. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. tydynge $E_1$. tithendes Ra. Ba. Tedius Bo. Tydeus $T_1$. P. Ap. Tidyus Du. Tideus $L_1$. Lb. C. $E_2$. $L_2$. Thydeus Ro. Thedeus $T_2$. enquere] tenquere $Ad_1$. Ra. to enquere $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. 1310. Whennys Ar. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. M. Whens G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ra. C. $T_2$. cam] come M. Di. Ra. C. $T_2$. or] and G. $L_1$. M. Di. S. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. dede Ar. Ra. dide $T_1$. Du. M. did Bo. Lb. Ba. ded G. 1311. bad] bad hym Du. 1313. gentillesse] gentilnesse Lb. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 1314. that] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. that he Lb. hegh] full highe $T_2$. Ro. his Ra. Ba. 1315. derke Bo. $Ad_1$. derk M. 1317. and of] and Ar. G. C. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. and great $E_2$. 1318. high constreynt] hih constreynyng Ra. high constrened Ba. him constreined C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. hize conuersaunt Di. his] gret C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 1320. in] *om.* Du. courte] place $Ad_2$. I. therfor] wherefore Bo. Du. Lb. P. he] *om.* Du. 1321. more Bo. M. $Ad_1$. mor Ar. G. thenkyng Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. C. þinkyng $L_1$. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. non] of any $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. name Du. non outrage] no damage Ro. ; *pause-bar in* Ar. *after* thenkyng. 1322. Nor to] Ne to Lb. P. Ner to do M. Di. no] *om.* G. noyeng nor Bo. $L_1$. noyeng ne Du. M. Di. noyeng no $T_1$. moving ne Ar. mouyng no $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. mevyng no G. meuyng noo $L_2$. P. Ap. meenyng no Ra. Ba. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. $E_2$ (meaning). no maner Lb. to do no Ro. damage] outrage Ro. 1324. shuld Ar. shold M. $Ad_1$. shulde Bo. 1326. toforn Ar. G. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. beforn Bo. *and the rest.* 1327. kepe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1329. curtasye Bo. Du. curtesye M. curteisie $Ad_1$.

Me to deuoyde / but rather vileynye,
ȝif ȝe take hede / that' seme a gentil knyght'.
And I suppose / ȝe han / no title of right' 1332 — has no more right to the porch than he has,
To this loggyng' / be way of heritage,
More than haue I, for alle ȝoure fellë rage.
And pardè / ȝit' it' shal be no desese, — and asks leave to stop.
Til to morowe thogh ȝe do me ese, 1336
Of gentillesse / only with ȝoure leve;
To suffre me / it' shal litil greue.'
¶ But' ay the morë Tydeus spak faire, — But Polyneice
Polymytë was froward / and contrayre, 1340
And shortly seide / it' geyneth not' to stryve;
That' of force he shal devoidë blyve,
Or vttrely / a-twen hem bothe two — says they must fight.
This thyng' to Trië / he most haue ado. 1344
¶ And Tydeus, seyng / no bettre mene,
Ful lik a knyght' / in steel y-armëd* clene,
With-out' abood / faste gan hym spede
Wonder lyvely / forto take his stede, 1348
And thus thies knyghtës / pompous *and* ellat',
For litil causë / fillen at' debat'. — They charge one another, break their spears,
And as they ranne to-gider on* horsbak,
Euerich on other / first' his sperë brak. 1352 — ¶ **How Tydeus *and* Polymyte strif for her loggyng.**
And after that' / ful surquedous of pride,
With sharpë swerdës / they to-gyder ryde — and attack with swords.
Ful yrously / thise myghty championns,
In her fury / lik' Tygres or lyonns. 1356

1330. vilonye Bo. Du. velonye Di. vilenye $Ad_1$. 1334. fel Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1337. with] by Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 1338. shal] shal you $L_2$. shal but C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. 1339. more Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1340. contrayre] contrarie Du. 1341. not] *om.* I. 1342. of force] of deuorce $L_1$. shal] shulde P. 1343. a-twen] bitwene Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. both Bo. bothe M. $Ad_1$. *om.* $L_1$. 1343 *and* 1344 *omitted in* $Ad_2$. *and* I. 1346. armed Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (*cp.* 1306). clene] brith $L_1$ (: mene). 1347. faste $Ad_1$. fast Bo. M. 1348. Wonder] Wondirly Ba. lyvely] lifli $L_1$. C. $T_2$. lyghtly $E_1$. forto] to Ba. C. $T_2$. take] stride $E_2$. bestride C. $T_2$. P. 1350. fillen Bo. $Ad_1$. fellen M. 1351. ranne] ronne $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. C. rydden P. on] or Ar. ; *in* Ar. *a pause-bar after* they *and another after* ranne. 1352. Euerich] either C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. first] *om.* P. his] her Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. P. spere] speres Ba. $Ad_2$. P. brak] to brak M. $T_2$. 1354. sharpe Bo. $Ad_1$. sharp M.

[leaf 23] And* as they hurtle / that all þe paleis shoke,

Adrastus wakes, kyng'* Adrastus / out of his slep awoke,

And made in hast his chamberleynës calle,

and sends his men to them. And þorgh the courte / his worthy knyghtes alle, 1360

Comaundyng hem to descende *and* se,

And reporte / what it myghte be,

This wonder noyse / in his courte be nyght.

Adrastus's folk tell him two knights are fighting in his palace. And whan they saugh two straungë knyghtës fight 1364

In platys bright / and in thikkë* maile,*

with-outë Iugë /, they hadde grete mervaile*;

And disamayëd / of this vnkouth þing,

As they fond / toldë* to the kyng. 1368

¶ And Adrastus / for derknesse of the nyght,

From his Chambre / with many torchë* light

He comes down, Into the courte / is discended doun,

AH his meynè / stondyng en-vyroun, 1372

Of thyes knyghtës having ful gret wonder.

And of manhode / he put hem first a-sonder,

bids them stop fighting, Hem comaundyng / lich a gentil kyng,

takes their swords away, and tells em they're great fools. To leuen her strif and sesen of her* fighting; 1376

And entred Inne with a knyghtly loke,

And first fro hem / her swerdës both he took,

1357. And] *om. in all the MSS.* (*see* l. 1358 *and Notes*). hurtle] hurtled $L_1$. P. $L_2$. that] *om.* Ra. Ba. P. $L_2$. Ro. 1358. kyng] And kyng *all the MSS.* out] *om.* Ra. Ba. his] *om.* G. 1359. chamberleyns Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1362. And] And to P. And make Lb. reporte Bo. M. $Ad_1$. what] what that M. Di. $T_2$. Ro. mighte $Ad_1$. might Bo. M. 1364. They] The Ar. two] tho G. 1365. and in] and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. thikke Bo. $T_1$. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. $T_2$. thik Ar. G. Lb. M. Ba. C. maile] male Ar. 1366. mervaile] mervale Ar. $T_1$. 1367. And] And were $E_2$. disamayed] dismaied $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 1368. As] And as $L_1$. Lb. $E_2$. Lyke as S. fond Ar. G. Ba. fonde Bo. Du. $T_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ap. founde $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. tolde G. C. $E_2$. Ro. Ap. toolde Lb. told Ar. $T_2$. $L_2$. tolde þei Bo. Du. $E_1$. talde thei $T_1$. tolden they M. Di. tolde alle Ro. þei tolde $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. to] vnto $L_1$. $T_2$. *om.* S. Ro. to the on to Ap. And as they founde hit, tolde hit to þe kynge P. As thei we fonde the told to the kyng Ra. 1370. with] went with $L_1$. many] many a $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. *om.* $L_1$. torche M. $Ad_1$. Ra. torch Ar. torches Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. $E_1$. $E_2$. 1373. ful] *om.* M. Di. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 1374. he] *om.* $L_1$. P. first] *om.* Bo. both $L_1$. put hem first] first putt hem $T_2$. a-sonder] on sonder $L_1$. in sonder $L_2$. 1375. gentil] getil (*miswritten*) Ar. 1376. leuen Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. $Ad_1$. $E_2$. leeue M. Ra. C. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. sesen Ar. Ra. P. cessen $Ad_2$. $T_2$. $E_2$. cese Bo. Du. Lb (seese). $L_2$ (sese). cesse $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. C. of] *om.* Ba. her] *om.* Ar. G. $T_2$. $E_2$. fighting] fight Ba. 1378. her swerdes both] both her swerdes M. Di. C. both] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. he] *om.* P.

Affermyng' ek, as to his fantasie,
It' was a Rage / and a gret' folye 1380
So wilfully / her lyvës / to Iuparte,
with-outë Iuge / her querel to departe,
And specialy / in the dérkë* nyght'
Whan neither myght of other han no sight', 1384
Charging* hem vpon peyne of her lif
To disseuer and styntyn of her strif.
¶ And Tydeus in al the hast' he myght',
Ful humblely* from his stede alight', 1388
And right mekely / with cheer and contenance
Put' hym hooly in the gouernance
Of Adrastus / in al man*er* þing'.
And Polymyte / mad ek no tarying'* 1392
To light also / and woldë* not' wiþsey
The kyngg*es* biddyng' / lowly to obey',
So as hym ought' / with duë* reue*r*ence.
And as thei stoodë* / both in his presence, 1396
He gan enquerë first' / of her estaat',
The cause also why they weren at' debat',
Of her cuntrees / sothly and her age,
I-axed ek / touching' her lynage, 1400
Be discent' of what' stok þei were born̄.
And Tydeus his answer / gaf to-forn̄;
Toldë pleynly / and madë no lesyng',

Tideus [leaf 23, back]

submits to Adrastus,

and so does Polyneices.

Adrastus asks them who they are.

Tideus says

1380. and a] and G. 1382. Iuge] a Iuge $Ad_2$. I. 1383. derke Bo. $Ad_1$. derk Ar. M. 1384. Whan] And whanne $T_2$. myght] mygh Ar. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. no Ar. Ap. eny Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. a M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. no] *om.* Du. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. C. $E_2$. myghte of other han] of other myght haue $E_1$. 1385. Charging] Charching Ar. C. vpon] on Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $E_1$. Ra. vþ $Ad_2$. I. C. P. $E_2$. Ap. of $Ad_1$. Ba. in S. of] on Ra. Ba. her] *om.* I. C. 1388. humbly Ar. Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. humbely M. Di. $T_2$. humbyly G. humble Lb. Ra. (*cp.* 1631, 3746). alight] he light Du. 1389. right] righ Ar. 1392. tarying] taryng Ar. 1393. light] ligh Ar. alight Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $E_1$. hie C. $T_2$. P. highe him $E_2$. wolde G. Bo. Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. wold Ar. M. Ra. C. woll P. wolde it $E_1$. 1395. due Bo. M. $Ad_1$. diew Ar. dew G. 1396. *in* Ar. *a pause-bar also between* thei *and* stood. stode Bo. $T_1$. M. Ra. stoode Lb. stood Ar. G. $Ad_1$. 1398. *Between* also *and* why *in* Ar. qui *crossed through.* weren Ar. G. were Bo. $Ad_1$. 1399. cuntrees] cuntree $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. and] and of $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1400. I-axed Ar. G. He asked Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. And axed C. $T_2$. P. Ro. Ap. And asked Di. Ba. $L_2$. And asked hem $E_2$. ek Ar. eke Bo. also C. 1403 *to* 1468 *lost in* C. 1403. made Bo. M. mad $Ad_1$.

he's son to Caledonia's king, and is banisht.

How that' he was / sonë to the kyng' 1404
Of Caledoyn / *and* riȝtful heir' therto;
And of his exile / the soth he told also,
As ȝe han herde / in the storye rad.

Polyneices

And Polymyte / with cheer *and* facë sad, 1408
vnto þe kyng / touching' his contrè,
Seyde he was born̄ / in thebës þe Citè,

says Jocasta was his mother,

And Iocasta, the gretë famous quene,
his moder was / with-outen* eny wene. 1412

but holds his tongue about his father.

But' of his fader / whilom kyng' *and* lord,
For verray shamë he spak not' a word,
Only for he / ȝif I shal not' feyne,
his fader was / and brother bothë* tweyñe: 1416
The which, in soth / he was ful loth to telle.
And eke the kyng' / wold hy*m* not' compelle
Of gentillesse / but' bad, with-out*e* blame,
Of his birthë* / forto haue no shame; 1420

Still, Adrastus knows all about it.

For hool the caas / and maner eu*er*y deH,
Touchyng' his kynne / he knewe þe ground ful wel,
lich as it' was, by ful clier report';
Enforsyng' hym forto do comfort', 1424
with aH his myght' / and his bysy peyne,
This manly kyng' / to the knyght*es* tweyne,
And to hem seide / aforn hy*m* as they stood,
He wist*e* wel / þat' of ful worthy blood 1428
They were dyscended / touchyng' ther kynrede.

He has the princes

And made in hast' / his officerës* lede

1404. that] *om.* $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. sone Ar. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. sonne Ro. son Bo. Ap. to] vnto $L_1$. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. on to Ap. 1405. Caledoyn Ar. Caleoyn G. Calidoyne Lb. S. Calidonye $Ad_1$. $E_1$. Calydone Ra. Callidoun $Ad_2$. I. Calcedoyne Bo. M. Di. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. Calcidoyne Du. Calecdoyne $T_1$. Calcidonye $L_1$. Ba. Ro. Calcidon P. riȝtful] right $L_1$. 1406. his] þe $L_1$. $E_1$. *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. $Ad_1$. S. soth] cause $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 1410. Seyde] Seid þat $L_1$. þe] þat Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Ra. S. 1411. grete Bo. gret M. $Ad_1$. 1412. withouten Di. $E_1$. $L_2$. withoute Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $T_2$. P. without G. $T_1$. $L_1$. $E_2$. 1414. not] neuer M. Di. $T_2$. $E_2$. nat of Ba. a] oo Lb. oon Ba. 1416. bothe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. both Ar. 1418. wolde Bo. wold M. $Ad_1$. 1420. birth Ar. G. Bo. Ra. birthe $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. forto] to Ra. 1424. Enforsyng] In forthryng $Ad_2$. I. 1426. the] these M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. 1427. aforn] afon Ar. 1428. wist Bo. M. $Ad_1$. wele Bo. wil Lb. þat] *om.* Di. ful] fully $Ad_2$. *om.* Du. $E_1$. S. P. worthy] riall $L_1$. gentyle Ro. 1430. officeres Lb. officeris Di. officers Ar. G. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra.

The straungë knyghtës / beyng' at' debat',
Thorgh his paleys / to chambres of estat', 1432 led to state-rooms.
Eche by hym-silf / forto take his ese.
And euery þing', in soth, that myght' he*m* plese,
was offred hem / lich to her estates.
And whan they weren / disarmëd of her platis, 1436 Tideus and Polyneices disarm,
Cusshewës / Greuës / *and* her sabatons,
her harneys voyded / *and* her habergons,
Tweynë* mantels / vnto hem wer broght, are clad in rich garments
Frett' with peerle / *and* richë stonys, wroght 1440
Of cloth of golde / and veluyt cremysyñ,
Ful richëly furrëd with hermyñ, and furd wraps,
To wrap hem Inne / ageyn the colde morowe,
After the rage / of her nyghtës sorowe, 1444
To take her reste / til* þe sonne* arise. and then rest.
And than þe kyng' / in ful prudent' wise, Adrastus makes them friends,
First of alle / was not' rekkëles
þe knyghtës hertës / for* to sett' in pees, 1448
that' euer after, I dar afferme it wel, and each is then true to the other.
Eche was to other trew as eny stele [leaf 24, back]
During her lif / both in word *and* dede,
vnder a knottë / bounde of broþerhede*. 1452
¶ And Adrastus / þe worthy kyng famous, Adrastus feasts them,
A feeste madë / riche *and* plenteuous,

1435. hem] to hem Lb. M. haue $T_2$. 1437. Cusshewes Ar. Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. Cusshews $L_1$. Cusheus Lb. Cusshwes Ba. Cusshens $E_2$. and her sabatons] solieres and haberions Ra. Ba. 1438. voyded] voyde $L_1$. habergons] Iambisons Ra. Ba. 1439. Tweyne Ra. Tweyn Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. Twey Lb. M. Two $T_2$. mantels Ar. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. mantles Ra. mantelles Bo. manteles G. Lb. mantelis $T_2$. vnto Bo. M. to $Ad_1$. were $Ad_1$. wern Bo. 1440. Frett M. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. $E_2$. Freyt Bo. $T_1$. S. Freight Lb. peerle (perle) *in all the MSS.* and] and with P. 1440. *omitted in* G. 1441. veluet cremesyn Bo. velwet crimsin $Ad_1$. 1442. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* furred. ermyn Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1443. colde Bo. M. cold $Ad_1$. 1444. her] the M. Di. 1445. rest Bo. M. reste $Ad_1$. til] to Ar. G. Ba. Ro. sonne Bo. M. $Ad_1$. sone Ar. 1447. was] he was $E_2$. not] nothyng $E_1$. rekkeles Ar. rekeles P. $E_2$. rekelesse Ro. rekles $T_2$. $L_2$. Ap. reccles $L_1$. recheles $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. rechles Bo. 1448. for to] to Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. so G. set] serue Ra. Ba. 1450. was to other] to other was P. trew] as trewe Bo. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. 1451. in] their Ba. word] wordes $L_1$. worke Bo. $T_1$. Ap. werk M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. wark Ba. and] and in M. 1452. knotte G. Bo. $Ad_1$. knot M. brotherede Ar. brotherhed G. brothrehede Bo. bretherhed M. $Ad_1$. 1454. feste Bo. $Ad_1$. fest M. made Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

To thise knyghtës /, hym-silf ther-at' present'.

and sends for his daughters,

And after mete / ful goodly he haþ sent, 1456
This noble kyng' / for his doghters dere,
Of gentyllessë / forto makë chere
To the knyghtës / comë fro so ferre.

who come in like the glad morning star,

And lik in soth / as lucyfer the sterre 1460
Gladeth the morow / at' his vprysing',
So thoo ladies / at her In-comyng',
With the stremës / of her eyën clere,
Goodly apport' / and wo*m*manly manere, 1464
Contenaunce* / and excellent' fayrnesse,
To alle the court / broghten In gladnesse.

heavenly fresh and pleasant to the strangers.

For the fresshnesse* / of Her heuenly cheres
So agreable was to the straun-gers, 1468
At her Entrè / that' in especial*

Tideus and Polyneices think the girls celestial beings,

hem thoght' it lik a thyng' Celestial;
Enhastyng' hem / in ful knyghtly wise
ageynës hem / goodly to arise. 1472
And as they mette / with humble contenau*n*ce,
Ful konyngly / did her obse*r*u*au*nce,
Hem conveying' / to her sitting-place.
But' sothly I haue* leyser non nor space 1476
To reherce / and put' in reme*m*brau*n*ce,
Hooly the maner / of her daliau*n*ce.
It' were to longe / for ȝou to abide.

1455. To] And G. knynghtes Ar. S. *has omitted* 1455 *second half to* 1459 *second half, so that* 1455 *reads:* To thes knyghtes come for (*sic*) so fer. 1458. for to] to Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. make] make hem Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. P. make hem bothe Lb. 1459. come Ar. G. S. $E_2$. comen $T_1$. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. com Ap. ycome Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. þat com P. fro] from Lb. Ra. Ro. P. so] *om.* Ba. 1462. thoo] the $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. thilk M. Di. In-comyng] hom coming $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1464. apport] of porte Du. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. P. Ap. manere] chere $L_1$. of manere $Ad_2$. I. 1465. Contenaunce] Contenaunces Ar. G. $T_2$. $E_2$. 1467. fresshnesse] frocchnesse Ar. 1469. her] the Ro. especial] special Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. Ap. (*cp.* 2823). 1470. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* it. 1472. ageyns Bo. ayens M. ageinst $Ad_1$. to arise Bo. M. for tarise $Ad_1$. for til arrise $Ad_2$. I. 1473. humbly G. 1474. konyngly $Ad_1$. konnyngly Bo. did Bo. dide M. dede $Ad_1$. 1476. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ha Ar. nor Ar. Ra. $T_2$. ne Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. L. 1479. for ȝou to abide] to you tabide $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I.

But wel I woot / that' the god Cupide, 1480 and at once
By influence / of his myghty hond' [leaf 25]
And the feruence / of his firy brond',
Her metyng' first' / fortunëd hath so wel,
That' his arowes* / of gold, *and* not' of stiel, 1484
Ipercëd han / the knyghtës hertës tweyñ, fall in love with them.
Thorgh the brest' / with suc̄h a lusty peyñ
That' ther abood / sharpe / as spere or lau*n*ce,
Depe yfichëd / the poynt' of remembrau*n*ce, 1488
which may not' / lightly / racëd ben away.
And thus in Ioye / they dryvë forth þe day They have games and fun all day,
In Play and Reuel / for the knyghtës sake.
And towardes nyght' / they her chambres take 1492
At duë* tyme / as her fader bad,
And on her way / the knyghtës han hem lad and then take the ladies to
Reuerently vp be many staire;
Takyng' lievë / gan anoñ repaire 1496
To her logging' / in a ful statly toure, their tower.
Assignëd hem / be the harberioure.
And after spicës / pleynly, and the wyñ The 2 lovers drink wine,
In Coppës gretë / wroght' of gold ful fyñ, 1500
With-oute tarying' / to beddë* streght' they goñ. and go to bed,
Touchyng' her rest*e* /, wher thei slepte or noñ, but of course can't sleep.
Demeth ȝe louers / that' in such maner thing'
Bexp*e*rience han fully knowlecchyng'; 1504

1480. wel I woot] y woot wel $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1482. firy Bo. fuyri $Ad_1$. fury Du. 1483. fortuned hath] hath fortuned Di. 1484. arowes G. Bo. M. harowes Ar. arwes $Ad_1$. gold] *om.* G (loue *added by later hand above the line*). steel Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. stel M. G. 1488. yfiched] y-fixed $E_1$. ficchid $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$ (fixhed). I. Ra (fechchid). Ba. C. S. the] to $Ad_2$. I. 1491. and] or Bo. knyghtes] kynges $L_1$. 1492. towarde*s* Bo. toward $Ad_1$. 1493. At] Ad Ar. due Bo. $Ad_1$. dieu Ar. dewe G. 1495. many] many a Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. Ap. 1496. Takyng] Taken $Ad_2$. I. lieve Ar. G. leeue Bo. C. leue $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. leef M. here leve Lb. P. gan] gonne M. $T_2$. and gan Ap. 1498. herbergeoure Bo. herbergour $Ad_1$. herbeioure M. 1500. cuppes Bo. $Ad_1$. coupes Ro. grete Bo. M. $Ad_1$. gold] *om.* G. 1501. to bed Ar. Bo. *and all, except* to bedde Lb. $E_1$. S. Ap. to bedde] *om.* P. to bedde streght] streight to bed $L_1$. Ra. Ba. Ro. 1502. wher Ar. wheþer Bo. whedir Ra. whyther Ro. wer $Ad_1$. 1503. ȝe] the P. 1504. by experience Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. han Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. fully] ful $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. fwlly such S. knowlecchyng Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. knowlachynge $L_1$. knowliching S. knowlegeynge Ro. knowyng Lb. P. Ap.

For it is nat declarëd / in my boke.

Adrastus lies awake,

But as I fyndë / the kyng al nyght woke,
Thoghtful in herte / the story specifies,
Musing sore / and ful of fantasies; 1508
First aduerting / þe gretë worthynesse
Of this knyghtës / and the semlynesse,

[leaf 25, back]

Her lusty ȝouth / her force / and her manhode,
And how thei weren y-come of Royal blode. 1512
Al this he ganne / to reuolue aboute,

doubting whether he shall

Ay in his herte / hauyng a maner doute,
A-twenë two / hangyng / in balaunce

wed his girls to Tideus and Polyneices,

where he shuldë* / maken an aliaunce 1516
A-twene his doghtren / and the knyghtës tweyñ.
For on thyng / ay / his hertë gan constreyñ,

because of his Dream of the

The remembrance / of his avisioun,
Of which to-forn / I madë mencioun, 1520

Wild Boar and the Lion, p. 52.

Touchyng / þe lyon / and the wilde boor,
It nedeth nat / to reherce it mor,
Casting alway / in his Fantasie,
What it myghte / cleerly signyfie, 1524
This dirke dreme /; this was hid *and* cloos.

Next day he

But on the morowe / Adrastus vp aroos,
And to the temple / the riȝte way he took,
And gan preie / deuoutly on his book 1528
To the goddes / his dreme to specefie.

sees these Beasts painted on the knights' shields,

And they hym bad homward forto hye,
And to beholde / in the knyghtës sheldys

1506. alnyght Ar. 1512. weren Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $E_1$. were (wer) *all the rest.* ycome Ar. Ap. comen Du. Ra. $E_1$. C. $L_2$. come *all the rest.* thei weren ycome] comen thei were C. Royal Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. ryal C. $E_2$. full riall $L_1$. worthy S. Ro. hygh Ap. 1515. A-twene] Bi twene Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. in] in a G. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. C. $E_2$. $L_2$. 1516. where Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $Ad_1$. were G. wheþer $L_1$. M. Di. shulde $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Di. $Ad_1$. shuld Ar. G. Bo. M. maken A. makyn G. make Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. an] any G. $L_1$. 1517. A-twene Bo. M. $Ad_1$. doghtres Bo. doughtres M. $Ad_1$. 1520. Of] *om.* P. which] whome Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. to-forn (to fore)] therfore $E_1$. I made] made I haue M. Di. made is C. P. $E_2$. makid is $T_2$. mencioun] a mencion $E_2$. 1522. nedeth] nede $L_2$. it] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. mor] no more $L_1$. M. Di. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. 1524 *and* 1525 *are transposed in* I. 1526. aroos] rose Ra. Ba. he ros $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1527. right Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1528. preie] to pray Lb. $Ad_2$. I. on] in Lb. 1530. forto] to G. 1531. beholde Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

The fellë beestys / peynted in the feeldys; 1532
Which shal to hy*m* /, be cleer inspecciou*n*,
Ful pleynly / makë declaracio*un* — and they explain his dream,
Of his dreme / which he hadde in the nyght.
And Adrastus / enhasted hy*m* ful riȝt' 1536
In her Sheldës wisly to beholde.
Wher that he saugh / as the goddës tolde,
In the Sheldës / hangyng' vpon hokys,
The beestës ragë / with her mortal lokys*. 1540 — as Boccaccio says.
And to p*ur*pos, lik as writ' Bochas, [leaf 26]
Polymytë / ful stregh' enbracëd was — Polyneices's shield has a lion's hide;
In the hyde / of a feerce lyou*n*.
And Tydeus / abouen his haberiou*n* 1544 — and Tideus's gipon is of wild-boars' bristles.
A Gypon haddë / hidous / sharpe *and* hoor,
wrogh' of the bristels / of a wylde boor.
The whichë* beestis / as the story lerys,
wer wrogh' / and bete / vpon her banerys, 1548
Displaiëd broodë* / whan they shulde fight.
wherof the kyng' / whan he hadde a sight'
Att hys repeir / in herte was ful glad,
And with̄ a facë / ful demur *and* sad 1552 — Adrastus
with̄ his lordes, that' he about hy*m* hadde,
To the temple / he thys knyghtës ladde. — takes Tideus and Polyneices to the temple,
And whan they haddë / with aH circumstau*n*ces
Of Rytys oldë / don̄ her obseru*au*nces, 1556

1532. beestys peynted] peinted bestes $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. in] of Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1535. which] þat Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. in] on S. C. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ap. 1536. enhasted] hasted M. Di. 1537. her] the M. wisly] wise $L_1$. auisely $T_2$. 1537 *second half to* 1539 *second half is omitted in* Du. Di. *and* $E_1$., *so that* 1537 *reads:* In her Sheldes hangyng vpon hokes Du. Di. $E_1$. 1538. that] tha Ar. as $L_1$. Lb. P. as] þat Bo. 1539. vpon] vppe in $T_2$. 1540. lokes G. Lb. Ra. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. hokys Ar. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. crokes Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. I. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. (*see Notes*). 1541. writ] wryteth $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. writh Ra. 1544. abouen Ar. G. Bo. Du. $Ad_1$. Ra. $T_2$. aboue $T_1$. M. habergon Bo. $Ad_1$. habirgoun $T_1$. 1545. gipon Bo. gepon $Ad_1$. gryphoun $Ad_2$. I. had Bo. $Ad_1$. *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 1546. bristles $Ad_1$. brestis Di. wilde Bo. wild $Ad_1$. 1547. whiche Bo. which $Ad_1$. Ar (*in* Ar. *followed by a pause-bar*). lerys] leres (: baners) Bo. $Ad_1$. 1548. bete Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. beete Ap. bet Du. bett $L_1$. Lb. betyn $L_2$. betten Ro. vpon] on $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1549. Displayed Bo. Displayde Du. brode Bo. $Ad_1$. brood Ar. 1555. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1556. Of] With M. Di. rytes M. $Ad_1$. rightes Bo. Lb. $L_2$. her] his Bo. obseruaunces] observaunce (: cyrconstaunce) $L_1$.

Hom to the court' / they resort' ageyñ.
And in an hallë / riche and wel beseyñ,
This worthy kyng' of herte lyberal,
then feasts them in his court, Made a feeste / solempne *and* Royal, 1560
Whicħ in deyntees* / surly dyd excelle.
But' it' were veyn / eu*er*y cours to telle,
her straungë sewës / and her sotyltees,
Ne how they sat' / lik to her degrees; 1564
For lak of tyme I lat' it* ou*er*slyde.
And after mete / Adrastus toke a-syde
The knyghtës two / and lik a prudent' man
In sykrè wisë / thus his tale he gan. 1568
and has a talk with them. "Sirs," quod he / "I ne doute it' nouȝt
Þat it is fresħ / and grene / ay in ȝ*our* thoȝt
[leaf 26, back] How that' first' / by goddys ordynau*n*ce,
And after next' / thorgh fatys purveau*n*ce, 1572
And be workyng' / of fortunës hond,
How that' ȝe werën brouȝt' into this lond
Bothë* tweyn / But' now this lastë* nyght':
Of whoos comyng' / I am ful glad *and* light 1576
First' in my-self /, shortly to expresse,
whan I considre / and se the liklynesse
Of ȝour p*er*sonys / with the Circu*m*stancys
And hool the maner / of ȝour gouernancys; 1580
Seyng' ful wel /, wherto shuld' I feyne,
Ȝe likly be her-after to atteyñ

1558. an] *om.* Bo. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_2$. beseyn] beseen (:ayen) M. Di. 1560. feest Bo. feste $Ad_1$. deyntees Bo. Lb. $Ad_1$. deyntys Ar. deyntes M. C. deynteis $L_2$. Ba. surly] shortly Ro. 1563. and her] and other C. $T_2$. $E_2$. 1565. lak] lyt lak Ap. I] they P. lat Ar. Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $E_2$. lette $E_1$. let P. $L_2$. lete Lb. Ro. leet $Ad_2$. it] *om.* Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. P. $E_2$. Ap. ouerslyde] slide $L_2$. Ro. 1567. and] *om.* M. Di. 1568. In] and in Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. secre G. Bo. Lb. M. $T_2$. Ap (ceere). secret $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_1$. Ro. secrett S. thus] and thus C. this Lb. he gan] began Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. he began Ra. Ba. 1569. ne] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. it] *om.* P. 1570. it] *om.* Bo. $Ad_2$. P. is] *om.* Ra. ay] *om.* $T_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_2$. S. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. ȝour] my P. *In* M. *the illuminated capital* S *of l.* 1569 *having been cut away, the first letters of* 1570 *and* 1571 *are gone, together with the words* And after *in l.* 1572. 1571. goddys] the goddis Ra. 1572. thorgh] bi $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. honde *with a dot under* e *in* Ar. 1574. How] Whw G. 1575. Bothe Bo. $Ad_1$. Both Ar. laste $Ad_1$. last Ar. Bo. 1578. liknesse G. 1579. with] and Di. the] alle Ra. Ba Circumstancys] Circumstaunce (: governaunse) P. 1582. likly] lik $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$.

To* grete estat / and* habundaunce of good,
Thorgh ȝoure birth / and ȝour' Royal blood; 1584 — As Tideus and Polyneices are of Royal blood,
ȝe may not' faylë / but' ȝe hauë wrong',
For ȝe are bothë* manly / and right' strong'.
And forto sette ȝoure hertës mor at' reste
My purpoos is / I hopë for the beste, 1588 — Adrastus proposes that
So that' in ȝou be no variance,
To make a knotte / as be allyaunce, — they shall wed his daughters,
Atwixë* ȝow and my doghtres two,
ȝif ȝoure hertes / accorde wel therto. 1592
¶ And for I am fully in dyspeyr
To succedë for to han an heir',
Therfor ȝe shal han possessioun, — have half his land during his life,
Duryng' my lyf / of half this Regioun, 1596
Forthwith* in hond' / and hool after my day. — and all after.
Ther is no man / that' therto shal sey nay.
And sothly after / whan that' I am graue,
Eche of ȝow / shal his party haue 1600
Of this kyngdam, as I haue provided; — [leaf 27]
This to seyn / it' shal be devyded
A-twen ȝow two, euerich to be crowned, — Each shall have an equal share,
ȝoure pourparties / be equytè compowned 1604
So egally / in euery mannys sight',
That' ech of ȝow / reioysë shal his ryght'.
And by ȝour wit / ȝe shul the lond amend,
And of manhode / knyghtly it diffend' 1608 — and defend the land against its foes.
Ageyn oure enmyes / and oure mortal foñ.

1583. To] The Ar. G. Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. and] of Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. habundaunce Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. $T_2$. abundance C. $L_2$. 1584. and ȝour] and Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Ra. Ba. C. P. 1586. bothe $Ad_1$. both Ar. Bo. 1587. mor at reste] atte mor reste $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1591. Atwix Lb. Ra. Atwixt Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Atwixte $Ad_1$. Atwene M. $T_2$. Bitwex $Ad_2$. Bitwixe I. 1592. accord Bo. accorden $Ad_1$. wel] woll $Ad_2$. 1594. for to] to Bo. Ba. an] any Ra. 1596. half] haufe S. al Di. this] my C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 1597. Forth with G. Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. C. forwith Ar. Di. Fourth with all $T_2$. 1599. whan] *om.* C. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. P. 1602. This] This is G. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. That is M. Di. 1603. A-twen Ar. Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. Betwene $L_1$. Lb. Atwix Ba. euerich Bo. euery Ra. eche M. $Ad_1$. 1607. shul Bo. shal $Ad_1$. Ra. 1609 oure enmyes] enemyes Bo. your enemyes M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. $T_2$. and oure] and youre $L_1$. M. Di. Ba. C. $T_2$.

And for the daiës / passëd ben *and* goñ
Of my desyrës / and my lusty ȝouth̄,
I am ful set' / forto makö kouth̄ 1612
That' ȝe shal han / lik myn opynyoun,
The gouernaunce / of this Regioun.

They shall reign; Adrastus will abdicate,

To this entente / me semeth̄ for the beste,
ȝe to gouerne / *and* I to lyve in reste, 1616
Fully to folowe / the lust of my desyris,

hunt, and

Hunte and hauke / in wodës *and* Ryvèrys
whan so euer / I hauë* therto plesaunce,
And for to han / noñ other attendance 1620

take his ease.

Vnto no thing' / but' vnto myñ ese.
For which shortly / ȝif it agrè and plese
That' I haue seid / to ȝou / that' be so wis,
And be according' / vnto ȝoure avis, 1624
Delaieth not' / but' in wordës pleyñ,
What' ȝow semeth / gif answere ageyñ."

Tideus

And whan Adrastus / hadde his talë fyned,
Tydeus / with hed / ful lowe enclyned, 1628
As he that was / a verray gentyl knyght,
With al his power / and his fullë* myght

[leaf 27, back] accepts Adrastus's offer,

Ful humblely / thankëdë* the kyng'
Touchyng' his profre of so high̄ a thyng'. 1632
And for his parte / seide he wolde assente
Fully of hertë /, neuere to repente,
To aH that' euer the kyng' haþ sayd.

1611. and my] and of my $Ad_2$. I. 1612. ful] *om.* $T_2$. forto] to Ra. Ba. P. make] make it Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $E_2$. 1613. han Bo. haue M. $Ad_1$. 1614. The] The hool C. hool the $T_2$. this] þe Bo. this my P. al this $E_2$. 1616. I] me $L_1$. $L_2$. ; *in* Ra. *a later hand has altered* ȝe to gouerne *into* that ye shold rule. 1619. I haue (ha Ar.) therto] ther-to I haue M. $D_1$. 1621. Vnto no] To no M. Di. vnto myn] to myn $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1622. For which] Wherfore M. Di. $T_2$. it] ye P. 1624. be] it be Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. Ra. Ba. be it $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. by $L_2$. vnto] to P. 1625. Delaieth] Delayeth it M. Di. Ba. $L_2$. 1626. What] That $L_2$. Ro. gif] yeueth M. Di. 1628. ful] *om.* Bo. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. with hed ful lowe] ful low with hed M. Di. 1630. and his] and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ful Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. 1631. humblely Ar. Ap. humbeli $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. P. humbly Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. thankede] thanked Ar. *and all the other MSS. except* þankyng Bo. P. (*see Notes*). 1632. his] þe G. 1633. seide he] he seide he G. $Ad_2$. I. *In* P. assent *has been erased and* be content *written by a later hand with paler ink.* 1635. that euer] that euer that S. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. the] *om.* S. sayde (e *underdotted*) Ar. (*see Notes*).

And Polymyte / was also wel apayd, 1636 and so does Polyneices,
In the story / as it is conprehendid.
And so they ben / bothë* / condescendyd
The kynggës willë / to fulfille in dede
From poynt to poynt / and ther-vpon procede, 1640
wherso euer / that they wynne or lese.
And Tydeus / made / his brother chese, who, by Tideus's courtesy,
Of gentillesse and of curtesye,
which that was / most / to his fantasye 1644
Of the sustren / for to han to wive.
And he in soth / chosen hath argyve, chooses Argeia,
which eldest was / ful wo*m*manly to se.
And Tydeus / tok than* Dëyphylee, 1648 while Tideus takes Deïphyle.
Of her beautè / most souereyn excellent.
And Adrastus / thorgh-oute his lond hath sent Adrastus summons his lords to the wedding of his daughters;
For his lordës / and his baronage,
To be present / at the mariage 1652
Of the knyghtës / and make no lettyng.
And they echoñ · cam at his bidding,
In goodly wysë / meke and ful benygne,
Ageyn the day / that he dide assigne. 1656
And thyder cam ful many lusty knyght, and they and their ladies come.
Ful wel beseyn / and many lady bri3t,
From eu*e*ry Coost / *and* many frecssh̄ sqwyer,
þe Story seith / and many comunere, 1660

1636. apayde (e *underdotted*) Ar. 1638. bothe Bo. $Ad_1$. both Ar. 1641. wherso] wher $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. that] *om.* Du. 1642. chese] to chese M. Di. Ba. 1643. Of] As of $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. gentillesse Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. gentilnesse $T_1$. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. S. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 1644. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. was] ys P. was most] most was C. 1645. sustren Bo. $Ad_1$. sistren $T_1$. $T_2$. systerne P. 1646. And] An Ar. 1647. which] That Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. eldest] oldest $L_2$. Ro. ful] *om.* P. wommanly] wounderly $L_2$. to se] of sight Ro (*see* 1648). 1648. tok than] than tok $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. tok Ar. G. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. taken hath $T_2$; *in* Ro. *l.* 1648 *reads* And Tedeus choes Deiphyle ful right. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* tok. 1650. thorgh-oute] thorgh M. Di. 1651. For] Of G. 1652. at the] at her $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1653. the] þese $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. Ro. thes two S. knyghtes] knyttes Ar. 1654. cam Bo. come M. $Ad_1$. 1655. ful] *om.* G. 1657. ful] *om.* G. 1657 *and* 1658. many] many a Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. 1659. many] many a Du. $L_1$. Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. 1660. many] many a Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. many a freshe S. many a gode P. comunere Ar. $Ad_1$. $E_2$. Ap. comoner Bo. Du. Ra. $Ad_2$. comouncre I. comyner $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. comener M. Di. C.

[leaf 28] To byholde the gretë Ryaltè
And the maner / of thys solempnytè.

But I really can't describe — But' to telle / all the circumstances
Of Iustës / Reuel / and the dyuers daunces, 1664

all the feasting and love-making that went on. — The feestës riche /, and the gyftës grete,
The pryvè sighës / and the feruent hete
of louys folk / brennyng' as the glede,
And devyses / of many sondry wede, 1668
The touches stole / *and* the* amerous lookes,
By sotyl craft' / leyd oute* lyne *and* hokes,
The Ialous folk / to traysshen *and* begyle
In their awayt' / with many sondry wile: 1672
Al this in soth / descryven I ne can.

The news of the marriage — But' wel wote I / the newë famë ran,
This menë whilë* / with ful swift' passage
Vnto Thebës / of this mariage. 1676
And by report' trewe and not' yfeyned,
The soune therof the eerës hath atteyned,

reaches Eteocles in Thebes, — Myn auct*our* writ' /, of Ethyocles,
Touchyng' thon*our* / *and* the gret' encres 1680
Of Polymytë / heghly magnyfied,
And how that' he / newly was allyed
With Adrastus / in the londe of Arge.

and troubles him. — The whiche thyng' / he gretly gan to charge, 1684

1661. Ryalte Bo. roialte $Ad_1$. 1663. telle Ar. Bo. telle *or* tell *all the other MSS.* all] of Bo. 1667. *In* Ar. of *stands before the column; the copyist had first written* The, *which is underdotted.* loues Bo. M. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. louyng G. C. folk] flok Lb. 1669—1672 *omitted in* P. 1669. stole Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS., except* scole (*sic*) $L_1$. $L_2$. *and* sutill Ra. sotill Ba. (*cp.* 1670). þe amerous Bo. $T_1$. M. Ra. þamerous Ar. amerous $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. aueryous I. lookes] look (: hook) Ra. Ba. 1670. doun Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S (adoun). oute Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. lyne] lines $E_2$. bi lyne $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1671. Ialous Ar. Ielous Bo. $Ad_1$. gelous M.; *in* Lb. *is an empty space between* The gelious folke *and* bigyle; *the copyist was unable to decipher his original, or else this original presented a gap in this line.* 1672. their Bo. $Ad_1$. 1673. discryuen Bo. $Ad_1$. descryve M. 1674. wote I] I wote M. Di. 1675. while Bo. M. $Ad_1$. whil Ar. 1676. this] this ilke M. thilke Di. the $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. this hie C. Ro. this noble Ra. Ba. 1677. y-feyned Bo. feyned M. $Ad_1$.; Ar. *has a pause-bar after* trewe. 1678. theres $Ad_1$. ther $Ad_2$. I. 1680. þe honour Bo. M. thonour $Ad_1$. 1681—1746 *lost in* Ap. 1682. how] *om.* Bo. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 1684. the] *om.* C. he gretly gan] he gan gretly G. gretly he gan M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. C.

Dredyng' Inly / that' this mariage
Shal after turne / vnto his damage,
Sorë* musyng' / and castyng' vp *and* doun
The grete pouer / and the hegh renoun 1688
Of Adrastus / the which of grekës land':
Hadde al the power / soget' to his hand':
Lest' that' he / for Polymytës sak
wold vpon hym / a newë werrë make, 1692
But' ȝif that' he, lik the conuencioun,
At' tymë sette / delyuerëd the toun
To his broder / by bond of oth* I-sworn*,
Be couenauntes* / assurëd her to-forn, 1696
ȝif ȝe remembre / late as I ȝou told':
which he was nat / in purpos forto hold,
But' from his heste / Caste forto varye.
And ther-vp-on list' no lenger tarye, 1700
Lich his desire / to shapë remedyes.
And first' he sente for his next' allies
In whoom he haddë / most' his affiaunce,
For his lordës / that' hadde gouernaunce 1704
Of his kyngdom / to come to hym anon.
And whan they werën present' euerichon,
he seidë pleynly /, wenyng' for his best',
That' his hert' / shal neuer lyve in rest', 1708
But' in sorowe / and in a maner drede,

Eteocles thinks that, backt by Adrastus,

[leaf 28, back]
Polyneices will attack him,

unless he resigns his crown at the end of his 1st year.

So he sends for his allies and lords,

and tells em he can never rest

1685. Dredyng Inly] Inly dredyng $T_2$. Inly] oonly Lb. gretly C. 1686. Shal] Shuld $L_2$. after] after tyme C. P. $E_2$. afterward $T_2$. turne Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* vnto] into Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. to Ra. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 1687. Sore Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Sor Ar. 1690. Hadde al] All had $T_2$. had of Bo. soget] subiecte $L_1$. to] vnto M. Di. Ba. 1692. make] take G. 1693. ȝif] *om.* M. Di. of $L_2$. lik] lyk to Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. 1694. deliuert $Ad_1$. 1695. bond] boondis Lb. of oth Ba. Ra (of *om.*). C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. of oper $L_2$. of both Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. S. of bothe M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. $E_1$. I-sworn Ra. Ba. $E_1$. besworn Ar. G. be sworn S. sworn Bo. *and the rest.* 1696. couenauntes] couauntes Ar. her] hir Bo. beforn Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1699. heste Bo. $Ad_1$. cast Bo. caste $Ad_1$. 1700. tarye] to tarye Bo. $T_1$. $E_1$. S.; *in* Ar. *a pause-bar after* list. 1703. he] *om.* Ra. had Bo. $Ad_1$. his] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. Ro. most his] his most $E_2$. 1704. had Bo. $Ad_1$. 1706. weren Bo (*with a pause-bar after* weren). were $Ad_1$ (Ar. *and* $Ad_1$. *have no pause-bar in this line*). 1707. wenyng] *om.* $L_1$. his] the Lb. M. Di. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. 1708. lyve in] haue Du. 1709. in a maner Ar. $Ad_2$. I. *and the rest, except* a manere in $Ad_1$.

till his brother is dead.

Tyl his brother / outrely be dede;
That' he in Thebës / in his Royal sete
Myght' allonë / regnën in quiete; 1712
he mente hy*m*-silf' / shortly, *and* noñ other,
Vnp*er*turbed / of Polymyte his brother.
And at this counsayl / diuers of entent',

But three sorts of men are present.

¶ I fyndë writ' / thre folkës were present'. 1716
Some in soth / that' feithful were *and* trewe,
And some also / that can chau*n*ge of newe,
And other ek / that' be-twixë* tweyñ
Cou*er*tly kowde / vnder colour feyñ. 1720

[leaf 29]

¶ Comendacioun of Trouthe.

The first tells Eteocles that a King mustn't lie.

The firste seide, abouen* allë* thyng
Trouthë* shuldë* / longë to a kyng',
Of his word' / not' be variable,
But pleyn / and hool / as a Centre stable. 1724

¶ Nota.

¶ how trouth is preferred in the book of Esdre / aforn kyngges / wy*m*men *and* wyn.

¶ For trouthë* first' / with-outen* eny wene,
Is Chief Pyler / that' may a kyng' sustene,
In Ioye and honour / for to lede his lyff.
For trouth whilom / hadde a prerogatiff, 1728
As of Esdre / the book can specyfie,
Record' I take / of Prudent' Neemye,
That' worthy kyngg*es* / for al her grete pride,
Wyn / and wymmen / ben ek set' a-syde, 1732

1710. vtterly be Bo. M. be vtterli $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1712. alone $Ad_1$. alloon Bo. regne Bo. $Ad_1$. 1715. this] his Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. $E_2$. at this counsayl] at her comynge P. 1716. written G. 1717. were faithful G. 1718. can Bo. conne $Ad_1$. can chaunge] change konne M. Di. 1719. other] some other G. eke Bo. $Ad_1$. that] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. be-twix Ar. Ba. Ro. betwixe Ra. betwixt P. $L_2$. betwene Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. between Du. tweyn] þo tweine $Ad_1$. them both tweyne $Ad_2$. them tho tweyn I. 1720. kowde vnder colour Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. vnder colour koude M. Di. 1721. aboue al Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. abouen alle Ra. 1722. Trouthe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Trouth Ar. $T_1$. Lb. Ra. shulde Bo. $T_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. shuld Ar. M. Ra. longe Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. long Ra. to] vnto $T_2$. $E_2$. Ro. til $Ad_2$. I. 1723. be] to be $L_1$. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. variable] veriable $L_1$. 1724. Centre] Countre $L_1$. 1725. trouthe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. trouth Ar. withoute Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. M. withouten Di. 1730. Neomye $Ad_2$. I. Ba. 1731. That] What $Ad_2$. kyngges] kyng Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. her] his $L_1$. 1732. and] a Ar. ek] also $L_2$. Ro.; *in* $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. 1732 *is omitted;* $Ad_2$. *and* I. *instead of* wyn and wymmen *have* haue bene put doun; *in* Ra. *after* 1730 *the space of one line is left blank, and then follows, making three lines for the two* 1731 *and* 1732: Afforne kyngis wemen and wyn That worthi kyng for al ther grete pride Leid hym doun and put on a side. Ba. *has no blank line; after* 1730 *follow the same three lines as in* Ra., *only with* wyfe *for* wyn *and* on syde *for* on a side (*see Notes*).

With al her pouer / and domynaciou*n*,
havyng reward / in co*m*parisou*n*
To trouthës myght / and trouthës worthynesse.
For as Esdre / pleynly / doth expresse, 1736
Who taketh hede /, in the samë place,
Be* the Influencë / sothly / and the grace
Of trouthe allon / this oldë Neemye
Gat hym licencë / to rëedifie 1740
The wallys newe / of Ierusalem.
Which trouth is tresour / chief of eu*er*y rewme,
For Salamon writ / how that thyngës tweyne,
Trouth / and mercy / lynkëd in a cheyne, 1744
Preserve a kyng / lik to his degrè,
From al meschief / and adu*er*sitè.
Allas therfor / that eny doublenesse,
Variau*n*ce or vnsicrenesse, 1748
Chaunge of word / or mutabilitè*,
fraude / or deceyte / or vnstabiletè*,
Shuld in a kyng / han domynaciou*n*,
To causen after / his destruccio*n*. 1752
Of kynggës / redeth the story doune be rowe,
And seth / how many / han ben ou*er*throwe
Thorgh her falshede / fro* fortunes whel*.
For vnto god / it* pleseth neuer a del, 1756
A kyng to ben / double of entent;
For it may happë / that the world is blent

Truth is above all.

By truth, Nehemiah got leave to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem.

¶ Trouth *and* mercye preseruen a kyng from al aduersyte.

¶ Chaunge nor doublenesse shal not be *in* a kyng.

[leaf 29, back]

See how many kings have been overthrown by falseness!

1734. reward] no reward $Ad_2$. I. comparisoun Bo. $T_1$. comparacion Du. 1735. To trouthes] To trouth his P. The trouthes $E_1$. and] *om.* $E_1$. and trouthes] and his $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1738. Be the] The *in all the MSS.* 1742. trouth] *om.* C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. tresour] *om.* Ro. chief] *om.* M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. $T_2$. euery] all the $T_2$. rewme $T_1$. reme Bo. Lb. $Ad_1$. reem M. reame $T_2$. Ro. realme $E_1$ (: Ierusalem). 1743. For] *om.* Ro. writ] writeth Ba. how] *om.* Ra. Ba. thynges] kynges $L_1$. $L_2$. 1748. vnsikernesse Bo. 1749. mutabilite] mutablite Ar. 1750. or] outher M. Di. vnstabilite C. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. vnstablete Ar. G. ynstabilitee Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 1753. redeth Du. redith $Ad_1$. rede Bo. 1754. And] *om.* $L_2$. seeth M. see Bo. $Ad_1$. 1755. Thorgh] For Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. her] his $L_2$. Ro. fro] for Ar. Ra. Ba. (*in* S. for *is underdotted and the usual abbreviation of* and *written above it*). þorugh Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. whel] wel Ar. 1756. it] *om.* Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. Ap. it pleseth] plesith it M. Di.

Ful oftë sith / be sleght' of her werkyng'.

God sees all.

But' this the trouthë* / god seeþ euery thyng' 1760

Right' as it is / for ther may be no cloude

To-forn his sight' / trouthë* forto shrowde.

Tho' Truth may for a time be darkend,

¶ It may be clipsed / and derkëd be disceyte,

By fals engyñe / liggyng in a-weyte, 1764

As a serpent' / forto vndermyne;

it will shine clear at last.

But' at the last' / it' wol clerly shyne,

Who that' seith nay /, shew his briȝte bemes.

For it' in soth / of kyngdames *and* of Reawmes 1768

It is the preserver of kingdoms.

Is berer vp / and conseruatrice

From al Meschief / sothfast' mediatrice

To god abouë / who so list' to se,

To kepe a kyng' / in Prosperitë 1772

On euery side / as I afferme dar.

Kings should keep their troth.

For which ȝe kyngges *and* lordës beth wel war

Ȝour bihestës / Iustly forto holde!

But, by Eteocles's falsness, Thebes was destroyd.

And* thenk how Thebës / with his wallës* olde 1776

Distroiëd was / platly / this no les,

For doublenesse / of Ethiocles,

Which his puple / after sore abouht':

Only for he nat' by counsell wroght' 1780

[leaf 30]

Of hem that' wern / bothe trewe *and* wis:

1759. sith] sight $L_1$. sleght Bo. Du. sleight $Ad_1$. sleith $T_1$. scleghet Ro. be sleght] by cause M. Di. her] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. werking Bo. $Ad_1$. wyrkynge P. Ro. workyng $Ad_2$. warking $T_2$. 1760. this] this is $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. I. trouthe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. trouth Ar. euery] al M. Di. 1762. trouth Bo. trouþe $Ad_1$. M. 1763. clipsed] eclipsid $Ad_1$. 1764. liggyng] liyng Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. 1765. trouth *is written by the same hand to the right of the line in* Du (*red ink*). *and* Lb (*black ink*). 1766. at] a Ar.; *to explain* it, *the copyist of* Ar. *has written* ·ł· trouth *with black ink to the right of the line.* 1767. Who that] Whos Bo. Lb. M. Di. Who so Du. who $T_1$. $L_1$. seith] say M. Di. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. nay] nay nay M. shew] and shewe M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. bright Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1768. rewines Bo. remes M. $Ad_1$. 1769. Is] His Ra. P. And his $L_1$. conseruatrice] conservatiff $L_1$. 1770. Fro Bo. M. $Ad_1$. For $Ad_2$. I. 1772. Prosperite] gode prosperite M. Di. long prosperite $T_2$. 1774. ȝe] þe Bo. $T_2$. I. *om.* $L_1$. $E_1$. P. beth Ar. Du. $T_2$. be Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. C. wel] *om.* $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. 1776. And] I Ar. Ra. Ba. S. thenk] þinke $L_1$. Lb. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. Ro. thenketh C. $E_2$. thynckyth $L_2$. $T_2$. P. walles] wal Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. $E_1$. S. Ap. 1777. this] þis is Du. Lb. Di. Ra. Ba. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 1778. For] For the $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. doublenesse] doublenesses $T_2$. $E_2$. 1781. wern Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. C. Ro. weren $T_1$. Du. Lb. Di. Ra. were $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. bothe M. $Ad_1$. both Bo.

hym lyst' nat' worchen / after her devys;
But' lefte trouthe / and sette his fantasye — He gave up Truth,
To be gouernëd / by fals flaterye *, 1784
¶ That' bad hym thenkë* / how he was a knyght', — ¶ the counsayl of Flatareres.
And to holde of forcë /, morë* than of* right', — and followd those who bade him stick to Thebes
Duryng' his lyf / lordship of the touñ,
And not' to lesë his possessioun 1788
For no bond / nor heestës mad toforñ;
But' lete his brother / blowën* in an horn, — and let his brother whistle for it.
Wher that hym lyst' / or pypen in a red.
This was the counsail / platly *and* þe Reed 1792
Of swich as liste nat' / to seyn the sothñ,
But' falsly flater / with her wordës smothñ.
¶ And whan they haddë / hool her talë fyned,
Ethyocles / fully is enclynyd, 1796 — Eteocles decides
Who so euer ther-at' / laugh or wepe,
lik' her counsayl · possessioun to kepe, — to stick to his crown.
who that' sey nay / or gruche ther-ageyñ;
hym to contrarye / he thoght' was but' veyñ. 1800 — ¶ How the ȝeer was come out that Ethiocles regnyd.
But' in this whylë* hath the shenë sonne — His first year's reign in Thebes
The tweluë signës / round' aboutë Ronne
Sith Ethiocle / be Iust' rekenyng'*,
In Thebës was crownëd / lord *and* kyng', 1804
holdyng' the sceptre / and the dyademe;
That' be resoun / as it' wolde seme,
The tymë was ful complet' / *and* the space, — is ended,

1782. worchen Bo. $Ad_1$. worche M. werke $T_2$. devys] avise $Ad_2$. I. 1783. lefte Bo. $Ad_1$. 1784. flaterye Bo. $Ad_1$. flatrye Ar. 1785. thenke Bo. M. thenk Ar. $Ad_1$. 1786. And] *om.* $T_1$. to holde] tolde Di. to shelde $E_1$. more Bo. $T_1$. M. mor Ar. *om.* C. than of] than Ar. G. Ap. 1789. bond] bondes Bo. nor Ar. Ra. ne Bo. M. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. heestes] heste Ra. Ba. to forn Lb. aforne M. $E_1$. beforn Bo. $Ad_1$. Ra. $T_2$. 1790. his] youre $L_1$. blowen G. Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. $E_1$. Ap. blowe Ar. $Ad_1$. Ra. C. $T_2$. 1793. Swich Ar. Bo. Du. siche $T_1$. Soche $E_2$. Suche *all the rest.* as] þat Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. 1795. hool her tale] holy her tale M. Di. Ba. C. hool the tale Lb. her hole tale P. talle whole S. her tale holy $T_2$. fyned] Ifynid S. feyned (: enclyned) Ra. Ba. 1799 *and* 1800 *omitted in* Du. 1800. hym to] Or holdeth the P. contrarye] contraire Ra. Ba. $E_2$. he] him Ba. $E_2$. $L_2$. they Ro. *om.* Lb. Di. was] it was Ra. Ba. $L_2$. Ro. 1801. while Bo. $Ad_1$. Ra. whyl Ar. hath] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. shene $Ad_1$. sheen Bo. 1802. The] Th Ar. twelve] XII Bo. $Ad_1$. round] hath $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1803. Ethiocle $Ad_1$. Ethiocles Bo. rekenyng Bo. $Ad_1$. reknyng Ar. 1805. and the] and M. Di.

and he ought to give up the crown to Polyneices,

Of couena*u*nte / he shulde voide his place, 1808
And Polymytë ek / his io*ur*nè make
Toward Thebës /, pocessiou*n* to take
[leaf 80, back] Of duë* title / But he haddë wronge :
Which thoght in soth̄ / the ȝeer was wonder longe 1812
Of his Exil / er it kam aboute.

who, doubting his brother,

And for he hadde / in hert a man*er*e doute
Lest in his broder / ther wer falshed* found
Taquyte hym-silf / lik as he was bound, 1816

asks Adrastus

¶ To Adrastus / he gan declar his herte,
Beseching hy*m* / this mater to aduerte,

to advise him whether he shall sit still

And ther-vpon / to ȝiue a counsayl sone,
Touchyng his right / what was best to done, 1820
wher it was bet to goñ / or to abyde,
Or liche a knyght manfully to Ryde
hym-silf allone / and makë no massage,

or claim Thebes.

For to Chalau*n*ge / his rightful heritage 1824
with-Inne Thebës / outher* be pees or stryf,
And ther-vpon / to Iup*ar*te his lif.
Thus was he set / for al his fercë brother.
But Adrastus / sothly / thoght a-nother 1828
Bet was to sendë / than hy*m*-silf to goñ

Adrastus says Polyneices may be trapt

Lest he were trapped among his mortal foñ ;
Havyng his brother / suspecte in this cas
That be fraude / or be some fallas, 1832
He woldë* werk / to his destruccio*un*,

1808. voide] leve $Ad_2$. I. 1809. Polymyte Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. iourney Bo. iornay M. $Ad_1$. 1811. due Bo. $Ad_1$. dieu Ar. G (*in the margin* due *is written by late hand*). had Bo. $Ad_1$. 1812. was] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. Ro. wonder] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. ou*er* Lb. passynge Ro. 1813. er Bo. or M. $Ad_1$. 1815. falshede Bo. $Ad_1$. falsed Ar. 1816. to acquyte Bo. $Ad_1$. 1819. *The copyist of* Ar. *has first written* counsayl good, *then underdotted* good *and added* sone. 1820. was] were Di. Ba. C (where). was best] best was Ra. Ba (wer). 1821. wher $Ad_1$. C. Wheþer Bo. Lb. M. was] were $Ad_1$. C. abyde] byde C. 1823. message Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1825. oyther Ar. Ap. either Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $E_1$. $E_2$. aythre Ba. outher Ra. C. Ro. other Lb. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. $L_2$. *om.* P. be] with $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 1827. feers Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1831. this] þe Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 1832. or be] or M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. P. C (other *for* or). or ellis Ro. 1833. He] How he $L_1$. wolde Bo. Lb. $Ad_1$. wold Ar. M. $T_2$. wolde werk] werke wolde $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I.

ȝif he wer hardye to entren in-to toun. — If he goes to Thebes:
For which he bad hym / prudently tak hede,
Ful concludyng' / how it' was mor spede 1836
That' some other be / to Thebës sent, — he must send some one else there.
To appar̃ceyvë fully the entent'
¶ Of Ethiocle / outward' / be some signe,
And wher that' he / his crounë* wil resigne 1840
For thilke* ȝeer /, lik as he made his ooth̃: — [leaf 31]
And whan he knewe / how his purpoos goþ
Ther-vpon to werken / and procede.
Thus Adrastus / wisely gan hym rede. 1844
¶ And whil they trete / vpon this matere, — Tideus at once undertakes to go.
Tydeus with a manly chere
Saide* vttrely / for his broder sake, — ¶ Tydeus took vpon hym to don þe massage of Polymyte.
This massagë / he wold' vndertake 1848
with hool thempris / of thenbassyat,
wer it' wilful / or infortunat':
He wil not' sparë / what' so that' betide.
¶ But Adrastus / on the toþer syde, 1852 — Adrastus and Polyneices
And Polymyte / in conclusioun,
Weren contrarye / to that opynyoun,
And seidë sothly / as hem thoghte right',
Sith that' he was / so wel / a preuëd knyght' 1856
And discended of so worthy blood,

1834. entren Ar. G. $E_1$. Ro. Ap. entre Bo. *and the rest.* into] in G. *om.* Ra. Ba. toun Ar. Ro. the toun Bo. *and the rest.* 1836. Ful] Fully $L_1$. P. $E_2$. was] were M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. mor] moste Lb. was mor] more were Di. spede] nede C. 1839 *and* 1840 *transposed in* I. 1840 *omitted in* S. wher] whether Lb. M. Di. P. if Ra. Ba. $E_2$. his] the P. crowne Bo. M. $Ad_1$. croun Ar. wil (wol)] wolde $L_1$. M. Di. $L_2$. Ro (walde). 1841. thilke $Ad_1$. Ra. þilke Bo. thilk Ar. M. C. $T_2$. $L_2$. þe ilke $L_1$. ylke S. 1843. worken Bo. M. 1845. trete Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. vpon] of $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1846. manly] manful Di. ful manly $L_1$. $T_2$. 1847. Saide] Sade Ar. 1849. whith Ar. thempris] emprise M. Di. þe enbassyat Bo. thenbassyat M. $Ad_1$. 1850. wer it] whether it were M. Di. Whether hit be Lb. wilful Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. P. Ro. Ap. welful $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. or] other C. infortunat] fortunat Di. 1851. what so that] what so Bo. Du. Lb. M. C. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. whatsoeuer $E_2$. what so hym $L_1$. 1852. þat other Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1853. Polymyne Ar. 1856. Sith] Syn Ra. that] *om.* Ro. so wel a preued Ar. G. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. C. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. so wel a proued Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. so wel approved a $Ad_2$. I. so well a priued $E_2$. so well a preferred P. so well a prowd S. a gentil Bo (so wel *om.*).

try to stop him but in vain.

That they nolde / for non erthly good,
For aH Thebës / with the regalye,
Put his body / in such Iupartie. 1860

But aH this thyng / auaylëd hem* rizt nozt;
For he wol forth / how dere that it be bozt,
Takyng lievë / first of aH thestatys,
And armëd hym in Mayle / *and* surë platys, 1864
And Shope hym forth / vpon his Iournè.

¶ The sorowe of Deyphile whan Tideus went toward Thebes.

who madë sorowe / but Dëyphylë,
with bitter teerës / dewëd al her face,
Ful ofte sitH / swownyng in the place, 1868
Trist and mournyng / in her blakë* wede,
Whan she saugh / that he took his stede;

[leaf 31, back]

So inwardly gan encres* her mone,

Tideus rides

Seyng her lord / so ridë forth allone 1872
Vpon his way / this worthy Tydeus.
And in al hast, the story telleth vs,
He spedde hym so, makyng no delayes,
That in space / of a fewe daies 1876
The heghe toures of Thebës / he gan se,

to Thebes,

And entred is / into the Citè,
Wisly enquerynge / wher the Paleys stood;
And lik a knyght / thidere streght he* rood, 1880
Markyd ful wel / in many mannys sight,
lich Mars / hym-silf /, in stiel y-armëd* bright,
Til he atteynëd hath the chief dongoun,

goes to the palace,

wher as the kyng / helde his mancyoun. 1884
And thorgH the paleys / with a knyghtly look

and into the hall

Into the haH / the righte way he took,

1858—1922 *lost in* C. 1861. hem Bo. G. M. $Ad_1$. hym Ar. *om.* Ra. auayled hem] he sette by $Ad_2$. I. 1862. that] *om.* M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1864. armed] armeth G. sure] in sure M. Di. 1866. *The rubric begins with* Who mad sorowe, *but these three words have been crossed out with red ink.* 1869. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. $Ad_1$. 1871. So] She M. gan encres(e)] encres gan Ar. G. $T_2$. $E_2$. Ap. gan encressen Ba. gan tencresen Ra. gan to in-crease S. 1872. ride] ridyng $L_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. $E_2$. 1876. in space] in þe space $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. a fewe] fewe $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 1877. gan] gan to G. 1878. the] *om.* Du. 1880. streght he] he streght Ar. G. Bo. Du. $T_1$. Lb. 1882. y-armed] I-armed Ap. armed Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (*cp.* 1306, 2618). 1883. Ar. *has a pause-bar between* atteyned *and* hath. 1884. Wher as] ther as Bo.

From his stedë / whan he lighte doun̄,
Not afered / but hardy as lyoun, 1888
Wher as the kyng' / with lordës a gret' route — where Eteocles sits with his lords,
In the hallë sittyng' / rounde aboute,
he entred Inne / most manful of corage,
To* execute / the fyn of his* massage. 1892
And as hym thouȝt' / conuenient' *and* due
Ful ko*n*nyngly / he gan the kyng salue
Requiring' hym /, of kyngly excellence,
In goodly wise / to* ȝeve hym audience, 1896
And not' disdeyne / neither in port' ne cheer,
Sith he was Come / as a massagere
From Polymyte / his ownë brodere dere;
Gynnyng' his talë / thus, as ȝe shal here. 1900 — and speaks to them.
" Sir*," quod he, " vnto ȝo*ur* worthynesse — [leaf 32]
My purpoos is breefly to exp*r*esse
Theffecte only, as in sentement', — ¶ how wisly and how knyghtly
Of the massagë why that' I am sent'. 1904 — Tideus did his massage.
It' were in veyn / longe processe forto make.
But' of my mater / the verrey ground' to take,
In eschewyng of prolixitè,
And voyde away / al sup*er*fluytè, 1908
Sith ȝoure-silf best' ought' to* vnderstond'
The causë fully / that we han on hond', — Tideus reminds Eteocles
And ek conceyve / þentent of my menynge,
Of rightwisnessë / longgyng' to a kynge: 1912
First' considred /, ȝif that' ȝe tak hede,

1887. whan] whan þat Lb. lighte M. $Ad_1$. light Bo. a-liȝte Di. $T_2$. doun] adoun M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. $E_2$. Ro. 1888. affered Bo. a ferd $Ad_1$. as] as a $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. Ro. 1892. to execute Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Texecute Ar. his] this Ar. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 1894. Ful konnyngly] Iful konnyng G. 1895. kyngly] knightly Bo. $L_1$. $T_2$. P. kyndely Du. 1896. to] *om.* Ar. Ap. 1898. Come Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. $T_2$. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between* was *and* Come. messagere $Ad_1$. messangere Bo. $T_1$. M. 1900. Gynnyng] Begynnyng $L_1$. S. Ap. his] a P. thus as] as thus $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 1901. Sir *only in* P. *and* Ro. (*re-inserted*), *omitted in all the other MSS.* (Q *in* Ar. *is a two-line capital. In* Ra. *the late corrector has written* O king *at the beginning of the line.*) 1903. only] hooly $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. Ap. 1908. And] to Di. 1909. to] *om.* Ar. $Ad_1$. Ap. 1911. conceyve] to knowe Di. toucheinge P. my] the $L_2$ Ro. menynge] comyng Di. 1913. that] *om.* G. $Ad_2$. I.

whan Edippus / the oldë* kyng' was dede,
of his agreement how that ȝour-silf / and ȝoure brother blyve
For the croune / contagiously gan stryve 1916
As mortal foon / by ful gret' hatrede,
which̄ of ȝow two / shulde* first' succede:
Til that' ȝe were / be meenys reconcyled,
ȝe to regne / and he to be exiled 1920
that he should reign for one year only, and then give place to Polyneices, Out' of this towne / for a ȝeerës space,
And than ageyn / resorte to his place,
To regne as kyng', *and* ȝe to voyden oute,
So as ȝour tourne / be processe kam aboute; 1924
Euerich̄ of ȝow / paciently tendure
Thenterchaungyng' / of his Auenture,
Who were put' out' / or stood in his estat',
Ther-vpon to makë no debat', 1928
Lich the Couenaun*t* / and conuencioun,
Enrollëd vp / by lordys of this toun,
[leaf 32, back] Which of reson may not' be denyed.
¶ The request þat Tideus mad in þe name of Polymyt vnder the title of þe Conuencioun. And sith̄ ȝe han / a ȝeer / y-occupied, 1932
¶ Polimytës / requereþ ȝow of riȝt',
Taqwite ȝou / lik' a trewë knyght',
In eschewyng' of mortal werre *and* strif;
who now requires him to keep his oath. Sith ȝe han had a Prerogatif 1936
As eldest' brother / forto regne aforn̄:
And thenketh eke / how that' ȝe ar sworn̄
ȝour oth to kepe / and make no tarying',
Holy aduerting / lich̄ a prudent' kyng', 1940
Truth should be more That* trouth is mor / in conparisoun,

and

1914. olde Bo. M. $Ad_1$. old Ar. 1916. gan Bo. $Ad_2$. gonne $Ad_1$. stryve] to striue $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. 1918. shulde Bo. shuld Ar. 1919. that] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. 1921. Out] *om.* $L_1$. this] his Lb. ȝeeres] yere Bo. Du. 1922. ageyn] anoon Di. resorte] resorten P. to resorte $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. to] vnto M. Di. into $T_2$. $E_2$. his] þis $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 1923. as] as a Lb. C. P. to voyden] voiden Bo. to voide $L_1$. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. Ro. to be voided $T_2$. 1925. to endure Bo. M. $Ad_1$. tendur G. 1926. þe entrechaungyng Bo. $Ad_1$. thenterchangyng M. 1927. Who] Whos M. Di. put out] pacient Bo. his] *om.* Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 1928. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* make. 1930. this] þe Bo. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ba. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 1932. y-occupied Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1933. requireth Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1934. Taqwite] to acquite Bo. M. $Ad_1$. *and the rest.* lik] as S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 1941. That] The Ar. G.

Than aH the tresour / of ȝour Regyoun, — to a king than treasure.
Mor acceptable / vnto god and man
Than aH richessë / that ȝe rekne kan. 1944
Wherefor in hast / and lat ther be no slouthe, — Eteocles should then quit Thebes,
Quyteth ȝour-silf / Iustly of ȝour trouthe
Vnto ȝoure brother / avoyding this Cytè,
And lat hym regnen / in his Ryaltè, 1948 — and let Polyneices reign his year.
¶ The croune of Thebes / a ȝeer to occupie.
Than wol al Grecë / preise *and* magnyfie
ȝoure hegh renoun / and may sey noñ other
But ȝe han quytt ȝou / Iustly to ȝour brother. 1952
This hool theffecte / of al that I wil seyñ,
Answer expectaunt / what ȝe list sende ageyñ."
Whan Tydeus / haddë told his tale,
Ethiocles, trist / and wonder pale, 1956 — Eteocles turns pale
his conceyt first in maner* hath refreyned,
Dyssimulyng / vnder colour feyned, — and dissembles.
Shewyng a cheer / in maner debonayre,
To his entent / wonderly contrayre, 1960
Inward in hertë / wood and furious, — [leaf 33]
Turnyng his facë / towarde Tydeus,
he gan abraid / and at the last out-brak, — ¶ The answer of Ethiocles.
And euen thus / vnto hym he spak. 1964
¶ "I haue* gret mervaile /" quod he, "in my thoght — He wonders
Of the massagë / which* that thow hast broght,
That my brother / as thow hast expownyd, — that Polyneices wants Thebes,

1943. vnto] both to M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 1944. all Ar. G. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. Ap. al þe Bo. *and the rest.* G. *has omitted, of l.* 1946 *the words* silf Iustly of your trouthe, *and of l.* 1947 Unto youre, *and reads:* Quyteth your brother, etc. 1947. avoyding] voidyng $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. this] the P. 1948. regne Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 1952. ȝe] *om.* Bo. ȝe han quytt] ye acquite C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. that ye aquyte P. ye haue (*om.* quytt) Ra. $E_1$. S. Ap (*beginning of line is burnt*). that ye haue Ba. 1953. This] This is Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. hool] *om.* Ba. Ro. the hole P. of] and Bo. *om.* P. al] *om.* Lb. P. I] *om.* Du. 1955. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. hadde told] told had M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1957. first] *om.* P. $L_2$. in maner] in a maner Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. in maner first hath C. 1958. dissymelyng Bo. M. disimeling $Ad_1$. 1959. a] *om.* M. Di. 1961. herte] in h. G. 1963. abraid] to braid G. 1964. vnto] to Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. he spak] he gan to spake (*sic*) Ra. 1965. I ha Ar. I haue Bo. $Ad_1$. In a G. 1966. woch *for* which Ar. which] *om.* S. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. C. P. broght] I-brought $E_1$.

Desyreth so / in Thebës to be crownyd, 1968

seeing that he has so much in Argos.

Havynge reward / to the habundance,
The grete plentè / and the suffisaunce
That he hath nowe / with the kyng of Arge:
That me semeth / he shuld lityl charge 1972
To han lordship / or domynacioun
In the boundis / of this lytyl toun,
Sith he regneth / so fresshly in his flours,

Eteocles

Surmountyng / all his predecessours 1976
Be newe encres / thorgh fortunis myght;

says he hoped Polyneices would have helpt him,

wherof in hert / I am right glad *and* light:
Fully trustyng / ȝif I haddë nede
To his helpë, that with-outë drede 1980
lik a brother than* I shuld hym fynde
To meward feithful, trewe, *and* kynde:
Supposing pleynly euermor
Of this regne / he set / but lityl stor, 1984

not wanted to banish him into poverty.

Nor cast hym not / for so short a while
As for a ȝeer, his brother to exile,
To lyve in pouertè / and gret distresse.
he wol not suffre it / of his high* noblesse. 1988
It were no token as of brotherhede*,
But a signë rather of hatrede,

[leaf 33, back]

To interruptë my possessioun
Of this litil porë Regioun." 1992
Al that he spak /, who that couth aduerte,
Of verrey scorn, Rooted in his herte;

1972. That] as Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. that as M. Di. he] þat he Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. 1977. thorgh] of $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. be C. $T_2$. 1978. right] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 1979 *and* 1980 *are transposed in* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. 1979. ȝif] if þat $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. though Ro. 1981. than] that Ar. G. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. than I shuld] than sholde I $Ad_1$. shold I (than *om.*) $Ad_2$. I. 1982. To meward] To me ware Bo. feithful] feithfully Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. sothefull Ba. trewe] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. 1986. to] forto G. his] me his $Ad_2$. I. 1987—2400 *lost in* Ro. 1987. pouerte Lb. M. pouertee $E_2$. pouert Bo. and] and in Lb. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. 1988. high] gret Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. (*see* 1987). 1989. brotherede Ar. 1991. my] of my Bo. $T_1$. Du. $E_1$. S. me of my $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1992. Of] as Bo. litil] litil and poure M. Di. litil pore] pore litil $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. Of this litil] And put from this Ra. Ba. 1993. *second* that] *om.* G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S.

As it' sempte /, the story can ȝou teche,
By the surplus / sothly of his speche : 1996
¶ He myghte nat' no lenger hym refreyne
But' platly seide / "as a-twene vs tweyne, And he flatly declares that
I menë thus / Polymytes and me,
Ther is* no bonde / nor no surëtè, 2000
Nor feith y-made / that' may hym avaylle,
As he cleymeth / to haue* the gouernaylle
Of this Citè, nowther ȝere nor day.
For I shal lette hym, sothly, ȝif I may, 2004 Polyneices shan't have 6 inches of land in Thebes,
That' he shal not' be title of no bond,
Reioysse in Thebës / half a foot' of* londe.
¶ late hym kepe aH that' he hath wonne !
For I purpoos / as I haue* begonne, 2008 as he, Eteocles, means to reign there all his life.
To regne in Thebës / enforth al my lyve,
Maugrè al* hem / that' ther-ageynës stryve,
And in despit' / of his frendës aH,
Or the counsaylle / that' hym list' to calle. 2012
lat' hym be sur /, and knowë* this right' wel,
his manacyng' I dredë* neuer a del.
And sikerly, as to my devis, As to Tideus,

1995. sempte Ar. $T_2$. sempt C. $L_2$. semed Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. semeth $E_1$. 1997. nat] *om.* C. $T_2$. $E_2$. no] *om.* $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. nat no lenger hym] not him no lenger Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. $E_1$. not hym longer $L_1$. M (lenger). Di (lenger). him nat lenger than $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba (longer). S. refreyne] restreyn Ba. $E_2$. 1999. I] In G. mene $Ad_1$. meen Bo. 2000. is] nys Ar. $L_2$. no bond] nother bond M. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. neither bond $Ad_1$. Ba. S. noon oþer bonde Di. nor no] nor (no *om.*) Bo. $T_1$. Du (ner). $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$ *and* I (nouthir). Ra. Ba. $E_1$ (nother). S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. ne (no *om.*) Lb. surete $L_1$. Ra. $T_2$. suerte Bo. M. $Ad_1$. $E_2$. surte $T_1$. 2001. y-made Bo. made M. *om.* Di. 2002. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ha Ar. 2003. nowther · nor Ar. $Ad_2$. Ra. nouther · nee $T_2$. $L_2$. neither · ne Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. nor · ne M. Di. ȝere] nyght G 2004. shal] will $T_2$. lette] *om.* Bo. sothly] trewly $T_2$. *om.* P. ȝif] and Lb. 2005 *and* 2006 *omitted in* $Ad_2$. I. 2005. be title of no] bi no title of $Ad_1$. Ra Ba. 2006. of] *om.* Ar. Ra. $L_2$. 2007. kepe Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ra (keep). C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. all] *om.* C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 2009. enforth Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. Ap. hens forth $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra (henforth). Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. forth Lb. lyve Ar. Ap. $E_2$. lyf Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. C. P. $L_2$. life Ba. $E_1$. S. liff Lb. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. Du. liffe $L_1$. Ra. 2010. al] of Ar. G. þere ageyns Bo. þer ayen $Ad_1$. there ayenst Lb. þer ageyne wil $L_1$. stryve Ar. C. P. $E_2$. Ap. stryf Bo. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. stryfe Ba. $E_1$. striff Lb. $Ad_2$. I. Du. striffe $L_1$. S. 2012. hym] he G. to] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $E_1$. 2013 *and* 2014 *omitted in* $Ad_2$. I. 2013. knowe Bo. M. know Ar. $Ad_1$. 2014. manassyng Bo. M. $Ad_1$. drede Bo. $Ad_1$. dred Ar. I drede] drede I M. Di. 2015. as to] as at Bo. vnto M. Di. C. as vnto Ba. my devis] myn avis $T_1$. $E_1$.

It' scheweth wel / that' thow were not wis, 2016

Eteocles is surprised at his presumption in bringing Polyneices's message.

But' suppr*is*ëd with a man*er*e rage,
To take on the / this surquedous massage,
And p*re*sume / to do so hegh offence,
So boldëly / to speke in my presence. 2020

[leaf 34]

But' al yfere / avaylë* shal right' noght'.
For the tyding'* / that' thou hast' ybroght',
Shal vnto hym / be but' disencrees.
He better werë * / to ha ben in pees, 2024
Than of foly / and presumpciou*n*
Ageynës me / to seke occasiou*n*.

While Eteocles lives,

For whil I lyve / and thereto her myñ hond',
As I seide erst' / he wynneth her no lond', 2028
whyl the walle*s** / of this toune may stond'.
For Fynaly I do the vnderstond'
That' they shal first' / be betë doune ful lowe,

Polyneices shall have nothing to do with Thebes.

And alle the tourës / to the erth̃ ythrowe, 2032
Er he in Thebës / haue eny thynge ado.
Lo! her is al / . reto*ur*ne and sey him so!"

Tideus is silent

Whan Tydeus saugh the feruent' Ire
Of the kyng' / with angre set a-fire, 2036
Ful of despit' / and malencolye;
Conceyuyng' eke / the grete felonye

2017. supprised] supprisyng Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. suppressed C. P. $E_2$. supposing Ra. Ba. S. 2020. So] And G. boldely M. $Ad_1$. boldly Bo. 2021 *and* 2022 *omitted in* $Ad_2$. I. 2021. yfere] in fer Ra. availe Bo. M. avayl Ar. $Ad_1$. 2022. dyding Ar. tidyng Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. S. G. tithyng Ra. Ba. tidyngis $L_1$ (þi *for* the). $E_1$. C. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. tithynges $E_2$. (Ap. *burnt to* that). ybroght Ar. $T_2$. Ap. broght Bo. G. *and the rest.* 2023. vnto hym be] be vnto hym Du. But alle shal be vnto hym disencrees $Ad_2$. I. (*see* 2021). 2024. were Bo. M. $Ad_1$. wer Ar. to haue ben $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. to ha be Ra. to habene M. to hauen Bo. $E_1$. 2025. and] and of $Ad_2$. I. 2026. ageyns Bo. $Ad_1$. ayens M. 2027 *and* 2028 *omitted in* $Ad_2$. I. 2029 *and* 2030 *are transposed in* $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. 2029. while Bo. M. $Ad_1$. whyl Ar. While that C. walles $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. wallis G. wall Ar. Lb. $L_2$. Ap. walle Bo. $L_1$. M. Di. $E_1$. P. wal C. $E_2$. 2030. Fynaly] plainly C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. vnderstond] to vndrestonde Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. 2031. bete] fylled G. 2032. alle the] alle Du. to the erth Ar. Du. $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. to therthe $T_1$. Lb. to the yearth $E_2$. vnto the erthe Bo. to erthe Ra. Ba. ythrowe] throwe $T_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. P. 2033. Er Bo. Or $T_1$. M. C. ado Ar. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. at do G. to do Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 2037. and] and of $L_1$. Ra, Ba, S. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. 2038. velonye G. M. D.

In his apport, lik as he wer wood;
This worthy knyght' a lityl whilë* stood, 2040 a while,
Sad and demur / or oght' he wolde seyñ.
But' at' the laste thus he spak ageyñ. but then tells Eteocles
¶ "Certës," quod he / "I conceyve of newe
Aboute the, thy counsel is vntrewe, 2044
I dar it' seyn and vowën at' the best*, he is unfaithful.
Nor thow art' not' feithful of thy behest', The knyghtly answere ageyn of Tydeus.
Stable of thy word / that' thow hast seid to-forñ,
But' deccyveable / and falsly ek forsworñ, 2048
And ek periur / of thyn assurëd ootħ.
"But' wher so be / that' thow be lief or lotħ, Tideus says
I seye the shortly / hold it' for no fage, [leaf 34, back]
Al shal turn / vnto thy damage, 2052
Trust' it' wel / *and* in ful cruel wyse.
Alle Grekës londe / shal vpon the ryse, the Greeks will rise against Eteocles,
To ben avenged / and manly to redresse
The gret' vntrouth / and the hegh falsnesse 2056
Which that' thow hast' / ageyn thy brother wroght'.
It shal ful dere / after this be bought'.
And verrely in dede, as thow shalt' lere,
kyng' Adrastus / wil medle in* this matere, 2060 and King Adrastus and his lords
And alle the lordes / about' hym envyroun,
That' boundë ben / to his subieccioun;
Prynces / Dukës / and many a noble Knight',
In sustenyng' / of thy brotheres right', 2064
Shal on a day / witħ sper *and* with sheld',
Ageynës the be gadered in a feld', will make war on him,

2039. appor Ar. 2040. while Bo. M. $Ad_1$. whil Ar. 2041. or Bo. $Ad_1$. saien (: ayen) M. seyn (: ageyn) Di. 2042. thus] this Lb. he spak] spak he $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. spak] seide C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 2043. of] *om.* Di. 2045. vowen] vowe it C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. avowen $L_1$. Lb. avowe it S. wele avov Ba. at the best] at the lest Ar. G. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. Ap. at the last (: beheste) Ra. 2046. Nor] Ne Lb. $E_2$. *om.* P. not] *om.* $E_1$. Nor thow art not] nor thou nert also $Ad_1$. nor thou art nat also $Ad_2$. I. 2050. wher Ar. wheþer Bo. that] *om.* M. Di. 2051. the] it $Ad_2$. I. 2052. turn Ar. torne Bo. tourne $Ad_1$. turne Ra. vnto] to Ra. 2054. ryse] arise M. Di. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. 2056. vntrouthe M. $Ad_1$. vntrouth Bo. 2057. ageyn] vnto $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. S. thy my Ra. Ba. 2060. medle in] medle of Ar. $L_2$. Ap. 2062. bounde Bo. bounden M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. to] vnto $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2063. many a] many M. Di. 2066. Ageyns Bo. $Ad_1$. ayens M. gadert Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

and prove him false.

knyghtly to preue / al be oñ assent',
That' thow art' fals / and double of entent', 2068
Of thy promys / atteynt' *and* ek outrayed.
And leue me wel it' shal not' be delayed,
But' in al hast' / execute in dede.
lik thi desert' / thow shalt' haue* thy mede. 2072

God will punish him.

For god aboue / of his rightwisnesse,
Swich̄ open wrong' / shal in hast' redresse,
And of his myght' / al such̄ collusioun
Reforme ageyn / and al extorsioun. 2076
For this the fyn / falshede shal not' availe*,
Ageynës* trouth / in feeld* to hold batayle*.
Wrong' is croked / bothen halt' *and* lame.

In Polyneices's name, Tideus defies Eteocles.

[leaf 35]

And here anoñ / in my brotheres name, 2080
As I that' am next' of his* alye
In his querel / I shortly the deffye,
Fully avysed / with al myn hool entent'.

Tideus calls on the Theban lords

And ȝe* lordës / that' ben her* present', 2084
I ȝow requere / of ȝour worthynesse,
To sayë trouth / and to ber wittnesse,
whan tymë comëþ* / Iustly to recorde
How ȝour' kyng' / falsly can discorde 2088
From his heest' / of fals variaunce.
And thenk how ȝe / of* feith̄ and lygaunce
Ar bounde echoñ / ȝe may not' go ther-fro,

2067. to] it to $Ad_1$. proue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2068 *and* 2069 *transposed in* I. 2071. al] al the $E_1$. P. all *with second* l *underdotted* Ar. execute] executid Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2072. haue Bo. $Ad_1$. ha Ar. 2073. aboue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. abouen Ba. of] and C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 2074 *omitted in* $Ad_1$. *here, inserted at the bottom of the column after* 2096 ; *replaced in* $Ad_2$. *and* I. *by quite a new line :* This mateer off riht shall redresse. open] opon Ar. vpon Bo. 2075. conclusioun G. 2077. this] þis is Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. $L_2$. availe] vaile Ar. G. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. 2078. Ageyn Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. in feeld] *om.* Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. Ap. to hold] to haue Bo. to take Ra. Ba. batayle] no batayle Ar. G. Ap. any batail Ra. Ba. bothen Ar. bothe Bo. both $Ad_1$. 2081. As] And P. I that] that I $L_2$. next of his allie Ra. Ba. his next alye Ar. Bo. *and all the rest* (*see Notes*). 2082. In] On Ra. Ba. I] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. the] *om.* I. 2084. And] All $L_1$. ye lordes] the lordes Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. her] ther Ar. G. $E_1$. S. 2086. say trouthe Bo. 2087. cometh Bo. M. comþ Ar. 2088. falsly] iustlyM. Di. (*see* 2087). can] ganne $T_2$. 2090. thenk] thenkith C. $T_2$. P. how] on howe P. $E_2$. of feith] on feith Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. P.; (*cp.* 2646).

Forto obeye / and seruë, bothë* two, 2092 to obey Polyneices the next year,
This nexte ȝeer / now anoñ folowyng',
As to ȝour lord / *and* ȝour' trewë kyng',
¶ Polemytes / thogh̃ he be now absent',
By Iust accord' / maad in p*ar*lement', 2096 as they agreed
At' ȝoure devis / which sitten her a-rowe,
Engrosëd vp / as it' is wel knowe,
And enrollëd / only for witnesse
In ȝoure regestres / to voyden al falsnesse, 2100
That' non of ȝou / vary may of newe
Fro that' I sayë* · / but' he be vntrewe.
For which I redë / ȝour-silf to acquyte.
Lat' no tymë / lenger / ȝou respit', 2104
But' at' onys / with-oute mor tarying', and at once fetch him home
Of manly forcë / fetteth hom ȝour' kyng', as their king.
Maugrè his foon /, lik as ȝe ar bounde,
And lat' in ȝow / slouthë* noñ be founde, 2108
To put' hym Iustly* in pocessiou*n*
This my consayl in conclusiou*n*."

Whan Tydeus / hadde his massagë saide, [leaf 35, back]
lik to the chargë / that' was on hy*m* laide : 2112
As he that' list' / no lenger / ther soio*ur*ne, Tideus turns, and goes
Fro the kyng' / he gan his facë tourne,
Nat' astouned / nor in his hert' afferde ;
But' ful proudly / leyde hond on his swerde, 2116 ¶ How manly

2092. both Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. 2093. next Bo. $Ad_1$. folowyng Bo. folwinge $Ad_1$. 2098. vp] was vp $E_2$. wel] right well $E_1$. is wel] wele be Di. knowe] I-knowe Ra. S. 2099 *in* $T_1$. *is almost wholly cut away.* 2099—2294. *in* Ra. *the original four leaves are lost and new ones, with modernizing alterations of the text, supplied by the same hand that has made several alterations in other parts of the poem.* Ra. *is put within brackets, when quoted in this part of the poem* ; (2099 *in* Ra. *reads* : And eke enrolled for to bear wytnesse). 2100. voyden] avoiden $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2102. Fro Ar. $T_1$. Du. I. P. $L_2$. Ap. From $L_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_2$. For (*see* 2103) Bo. G. M. Di. $Ad_1$. (Ra.) Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. Of Lb. say Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. but] but yf $E_1$. $E_2$. *om.* $L_1$. (except : Ra.) he be] yee be Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. S. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. (Ra.) Ba. 2103. your-self Bo. M. $Ad_1$. to acquite Bo. acquite $Ad_1$. 2106. fetteth Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. feechith $L_1$. Lb. M. fetteth hom] (fet home agayn Ra.) 2108. slouthe $T_1$. M. C. slouth Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. slouthe non] no slouth Bo. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. (And lett in you no slothfastnes be founde Ra.) 2109. Iustly] Iustyly Ar. 2110. This is Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2111. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* hadde. 2113. he] him $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. that] *om.* S. he that list] þat list he Di. ther] *om.* S. P. no lenger ther] þere no lenger $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. soiourne] to soiourne $Ad_1$. Ba. 2115. astonyed Bo. M. astoneid $Ad_1$.

Tydeus departe[d] from þe kyng.

And in despit' / who that' was lief or loth̄,
A sternë pas / thorgh the halle he goth̄,
Thorgh-out' the courte / and manly took his stede,

Tideus rides towards Argos.

And out' of Thebës / faste gan hy*m* spede, 2120
Enhastyng' hy*m* / til he was at' large,
And sped hym forth / touard' the londe of arge.
¶ Thus leue I hy*m* / ridë forth̄ a while,
whilys that' I retourne ageyn my style 2124

Eteocles is furious.

Vnto the kyng' which in the hallë stood
Among' his lordës / furious and wood,
In his hertë / wroth / *and* euel apayd
Of the wordes that' Tydeus had* said; 2128
Specialy / havyng' remembrau*n*ce
On the proude dispitous diffiau*n*ce
Whilys that' he sat' in his Royal See;
Vpon which̄ he wil auengëd be 2132
Ful cruelly, what' eu*ere* that' befalle.

He bids his Chief Constable

And in his Irë / he gan to hy*m* calle
Chief constable / of his Chyualrye,
Chargyng'* hym / fastë* for to hye 2136
with al the worthy Choys* of his housholde,
which as he knewe most' manful *and* most bolde,

pursue Tideus

In al hast' Tydeus to swe
To-forn or* he out' of his lond' remwe, 2140

2117. was] were $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2118. sterne $Ad_1$. stern Bo. M. 2119. Thorgh-out] Thorugh $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. P. $E_2$. manly] *om.* Ba. 2120. fast Bo. M. faste] manly $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I (*see* 2119). 2121. *In* G. til he was at large 2121 *and* And sped hym 2122 *are omitted, and the two remaining half lines made into one line.* 2123. ride] ridyng Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. a while Bo. M. $Ad_1$. awhile Ar. 2124. (*and* 2131) whilys Ar. whiles M. whils Bo. Du. While $Ad_1$. 2125. which Ar. þat Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2127. apayed *with* e *underdotted* Ar. 2128. the] (those same Ra.) wordes] worde $L_1$. Di. Tydeus] he $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. he he I. had] hath Ar. G. Lb. Di. $Ad_2$. I. P. $L_2$. 2129. (Ra: Inspeciall hauynge in). 2130. the proude] the proude and M. Di. (Ra. The stout and proude d. d.) dispititous Ar. 2132. which] þe which $L_1$. (Ra.) wil] wolde $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. (Ra.) Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. auenged] venged Bo. 2133. what euere that] what that euere M. C. G. what so euere Di. what euere $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. euere] euel Du. 2136. Charchyng Ar. faste Lb. M. fast Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. 2137. al] *om.* Lb. worthy] *om.* P. choys (chois, choyse, choise)] Chooce Ar. choose G. chose $E_1$. C. chosyn $L_2$. 2138. which] Such Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. as] þat $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. *om.* M. Di. manful] manly S. *second* most *om.* Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 2139. al] al the Bo. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. P. to] for to C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 2140. or Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ar Ar. *om.* $T_1$.

Vp peyn of lyf / and lesyng' of her hede, [leaf 36]
With-oute mercy / anon that' he be dede. and slay him.
And of knyghtës / fyfty weren in nombre, Fifty knights ride to waylay him.
Myn auto*ur* seith /, vnwarly hy*m* tencombre 2144
Armed echon in mayle *and* thikkë* stiel,
And ther-with-al // yhorsëd wonder wiel.
At' a Posterne / forth they gan to ryde ¶ How falsly Ethyocles leyde a busshment in the way to haue slayn Tydeus.
By a geynpath / that' ley oute a-side, 2148
Secrely / that' no man hem espie,
Only of tresou*n* / and of felonye.
They haste hem forth / al the longë day,
Of cruel malys / forto stoppe his way, 2152
Thorgh a forest' / aH of oñ assent',
Ful couartly to leyn a busshement'
Vnder an hiH / at' a streite passage,
To falle on hy*m* at' mor au*au*ntage, 2156
The samë way / that' Tydeus gan drawe, Tideus rides on
At' thylke mount' / wher that' Spynx was slawe.
He nothing' war / in his opynyou*n*,
Of this conpassëd / conspiraciou*n*, 2160
But' Innocent' / *and* lich a gentyl knyght', innocently,
Rood ay forth / til* that' it drowe to nyght',
Sool by hy*m*-silf / with-outë companye,
havyng no man / to wisse hy*m* or to* gye. 2164
¶ But' at' the last*e* / liftyng' vp his hede, but at last sees

2141. Vp] Vpon $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. Oon Lb. peyn of] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. and] *om.* $Ad_1$. 2143. And] *om.* P. of] of thes Ba. weren Ar. Lb. (Ra.) $E_1$. $E_2$. werne Ap. were Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. 2144. tencombre M. $Ad_1$. to encombre Bo. 2145. thikke Lb. Di. $Ad_2$. I. (Ra.) $Ed_2$. thik Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. P. $L_2$. theke Ap. theffk $T_2$. 2146. yhorsed] horsed M. Di. wonder] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2147. At] And G. And at $Ad_2$. I. posterne M. $Ad_1$. postern Bo. gan] gonne M. Di. to] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2154. couertly C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. (Ra.) couartly Ar. I. couarly G. cowardly Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. S. vnwardlye Ba. to] for to M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. leyn] hy*m* G. 2155. at a] of $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2156. falle] fallen $E_2$. 2157. way] day Di. 2158. At] And $L_2$. thilke Lb. $Ad_1$. thilk Bo. $T_1$. þe ilke $L_1$. þat P. the S. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. was] wer Ba. 2162. (He rode styll forth Ra.) til that] tyll that I. Ap. (Ra.) to that Ar. G. til Bo. *and all the rest.* 2164. wisse] wyse $E_1$. $E_2$. wisshe S. $L_2$. wysche Ap. or] ne M. Di. S. nor $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. G. nothir Ap. to gye] gye Ar. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. (hys waye for hym to gvye Ra.) 2165. at þe laste Lb. Di. atte laste $Ad_1$. atte last Bo. at last M. liftyng] heuing $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. (by lyftynge Ra.)

Toward Euë / he gan taken hede;
Mid of his way · riȝt as eny lyne,
þoght he saugh / ageyn þe monë shyne 2168

armd men. Sheldës fresshe / *and* platës bornëd bright,
The which environ / casten a gret lyght;

[leaf 36, back] ymagynyng / in his fantasye

**How Tydeus outrayed fifty knyghtes þat lay in a-wayt for hym.** Ther was treson / and conspiracye 2172
wrought by the kyng / his io*ur*nè forto lette.
And of al that / he no thyng ne sette,
But wel assurëd / in his manly herte,
list nat onys / a-sydë to dyuerte, 2176

He puts his spear in rest, But kepte his way /, his sheld vpon his brest,
And cast his sperë / manly in the rest.
And the firste platly / that he mette,

and kills the Theban leader. Thorgh the body / proudely he hy*m* smette, 2180
That he fille ded · chief mayst*er* of hem alle;

The rest attack him. And than at onys / they vpon hy*m* falle
On eu*er*y part / be compas envyrou*n*.
But Tydeus / thorghe his hegh renou*n*, 2184
His blody swerde / lete / about hy*m* glyde,

He fights all. Sletheh *and* kylleth / vpon eu*er*y side
In his Ire *and* his mortal tene,
That mervaile was he myght*e* so sustene 2188
Ageyn hem alle / in eu*er*y half besette.
But his swerde was so sharpë whette,

2166. Eue] evyn Ba. heuene $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. taken] to take C. $T_2$. P. 2167. Mid] In myd Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. Amydde P. In myddes Lb. In mynde $E_1$. his] þe Bo. way Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. eny] a Ba. $L_2$. 2170. The which] whiche Lb. casten Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $E_1$. casted M. $Ad_1$. S. caste Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. environ casten] cast environ Lb. 2173. forto] to M. Di. 2174. he no thyng] nothing he Ba. $L_2$. ne Ar. Ap. ne *om.* G. Bo. *and all the rest.* (And for all that he nothyng thereof sett Ra.) 2178. the] his $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ba. $E_1$. S. · (ryght manly in þe r. Ra.) 2179. first Bo. $Ad_1$. 2180. proudely] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. myghtly $L_1$. smertly $L_2$. prudently S. 2181. fell Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2182. than] with þat $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. they] þei gan Bo. 2184. hegh] gret $Ad_2$. I. *om.* Lb. 2186. Sleth] Slowe Lb. kylleth] kylled $E_1$. styketh $Ad_2$. I. (That he dothe slee and kyll Ra.) 2187. and] and in Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $E_1$. S. 2189. in Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. on Lb. M. *and the rest.* half] parte Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S C. $T_2$. P. 2190. whette Ar. G. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. (Ra.) C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ap. y-whette Bo. Du. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. $L_2$.

That' his foomen fonde ful vnsoote.
But' he, allas! / was mad / alight* a-foote, 2192 Tideus is beaten to the ground,
Be forcë grounded in ful gret' distresse;
But' of knyghthod *and* of gret' prouesse
Vp he roos, maugrè all his fooñ, but gets up,
And as they cam, he slogh he*m* oon be oñ, 2196
lik' a lyouñ / rampau*n*t in his rage.
And on this hille / he fond a narow passage, seizes a narrow pass,
which that' he took / of ful high prudence;
And liche a boor stondyng' at his* diffence, 2200 and defends himself.
As his foomen / proudly hy*m* assaylle, [leaf 37]
vpon the pleyn / he made her blode to Raylle
Al enviroun, that' the soyl wex rede,
Now her now ther / as they fillë dede, 2204
That' her lay on / *and* ther lay two or thre.
So mercyles / in his crueltè
Thilke day he was vpon hem founde.
And attonys / his enemyes to confounde, 2208
wher as he stood / this myghty champioun,
Be side he saugh / with water tu*r*nëd dou*n*,
An hugë stoñ / largë / rounde *and* squar; He rolls a huge stone
And sodeynly / er that' thei wer war, 2212
As it' haddë leyn / ther for the nonys,
Vpon his foon / he rollëd it at onys, down on his foes,
That' ten of hem / wenten vnto wrak, kills ten,

2191. foomen] foon $E_1$. fonde Bo. M. C. G. founde $T_1$. $Ad_1$. founden $L_1$. founde it $E_2$. Ba. (dyd fynde hyt Ra.) (it *not in* Ar. G. Bo. *or the rest*). ful] well Lb. vnsoote] vnswoote Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$ (ounswote). vnswhete Lb. vnswette $E_1$. 2192. allas] naþeles $L_2$. he allas] alas he Lb. mad] *om.* $E_1$. alight M. Di. light Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* a-foote Ar. G. S. Ap. on foote Bo. *and all the rest, except* on fete Lb. $E_1$. 2193. ful] *om* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. gret] sore $L_2$. (Ra.) 2194. and of] and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2198. this] the Di. P. narow $Ad_1$. narowe Bo. narwe $Ad_2$. streit Ba. (strayght Ra.) 2200. his] *om.* Ar. G. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ap. (ystandyng at defence Ra.) 2202. her] þe Di. 2203. enviroun] newe y-ronne P. wex] waxe Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. was $L_1$. (A. e. so that t. s. waxte r. Ra.) rede] al red $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. 2204. they] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. fille Ar. fillen Bo. Du. Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. filn C. fill P. Ap. fellen $T_1$. M. S. $E_2$. fallen Ba. $T_2$. (dyd fallen Ra.) felle one $Ad_2$. fel oon I. 2205. *second* lay *om.* Ba. 2206. in] than in $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. (thus in hys crueltie Ra.) his] his fers $E_1$. here Lb. 2207. Thilke Bo. $Ad_1$. Thilk M. vpon] on $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2211. An] And Ar. 2213. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. leyn Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_2$. C. ley $Ad_1$. 2214. it] *om.* Bo. 2215. wenten Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. went $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $L_2$. vnto] to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. (then wenten vnto Ra.)

And the remnaun*t* amasëd drogh a-bak; 2216
For on / by on / they wente to meschaun*ce*.
and then all — And fynaly / he broght*e* to outraun*ce*
Hem eu*er*ychoñ / Tydeus, as blyve,
the 50 but one. — That' non but' on / was* left' of hem* alyue; 2220
hym-silf yhurt' / *and* ywounded kene,
Thurgh his harneys / bledyng on the grene.
The theban knyghtes / in compas rou*n*de aboute
In the vale / lay* slayënj* aH the route, 2224
which pitously / ageyn the monë gape;
For non of hem, shortly, myght' eskape,
But' dede echon / as thei han deserued,
This one knight Tideus kept, — Saue oñ excepte / the which was rese*r*ued 2228
By Tydeus / of intencioun,
to tell Eteocles — To the kyng / to make relaciou*n*
[leaf 37, back] how his knyghtes / han on her io*ur*nè sped,
how his fellows had sped. — Eu*er*ichñ of hem / his lyf left' for a wed, 2232
And at' the metyng' / how they han hem borñ:
To tellen al / he surëd was *and* sworñ
To Tydeus / ful lowly on his kne.
By which ensample / ȝe opynly may se 2236
Ageynës* trouthë* / falshed hath no myght'.
¶ Hou trouth with lityl multi- — Fy on querilis / nat' grounded vpon riȝt',

2216. drowe Bo. drewe Du. drowen $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2217. *In* Ar. *there is a bar also before the second* on, *put there to distinguish the numeral* on *from the preposition.* 2217. wente $Ad_1$. went Bo. $Ad_2$. I. wenten M. Di. *In* $Ad_1$. 2220 *precedes* 2219, *but the copyist has observed his mistake, and corrected it by writing* a *before the latter and* b *before the former line; in* $Ad_2$. I. *the lines are right.* 2220. was *not found in any MS.* (*see Notes*). hem] ham Ar. 2221. lay] *om.* Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. (Ra.) Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. slayn(e) *all the MSS.* all the] all the hole Ba. $T_2$. $E_2$. 2227. han] had Ba. S. it han Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. $E_1$. it hadde $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. had it M. Di. 2228. the] *om.* M. Di. which $Ad_1$. whiche Bo. M. 2229. of] of this $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. C. $E_2$. of his Ba. for this $T_2$. (of good Ra.) 2230. To] Vnto $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. $T_2$. 2231. spedde *with* de *underdotted* Ar. 2232. Euerich] Eche M. Di. C. $T_2$. his lyf left] lefte his lyf $L_2$. (ther lif hathe left Ra.) for a] for Ap. to Ba. (Ra.) $L_2$. 2234. tellen] telle $L_1$. C. P. $L_2$. tell hym S. he] howe he P. sured] assured M. Di. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. *om.* $T_1$. and *om.* $T_1$. 2236. opynly] oonly Lb. *om.* S. (playnly Ra.) ȝe opynly may] openly ye may M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 2237. Ageyn Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. trouthe $Ad_1$. trouth Ar. Bo. 2238. Fy] Figh $E_2$. quarels Bo. quarells $Ad_1$. quarellis Lb. querilis Ar. a quarell S. $T_2$. P. nat grounded vpon] grounded nat on $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. (Ra.) Ba. S.

with-outë which* / may be no victorye*. — tude hath euere in the fyn victory of falshede.
Therfor ech man / haue* this in memorye*, 2240
That' gret' pouer / shortly to conclude,
Plentè of good / nor mochë* multitude,
Scleight' or engyne / fors / or felonye,
Arn to feble / to holden Chanpartye 2244
Ageynës* trouthë* / who that' list' take hede.
For at' the ende falshede may not' spede
Tendurë longe / ȝe shul fynde it' thus.
Record I take of worthy Tydeus, 2248
which with his hand / thorgh trouthës excellence, — The rest of the 50 Tideus slew
Fyfty knyghtës / slogh in his dyffence,
But' on except' / as I late* tolde,
Sworn and assurëd with his honde vpholde, 2252
The kyng' tenformë / how they wern atteynt'.
And Tydeus, of bledyng' wonder feynt', — Tideus, tho' bleeding and weary,
Maat' and wery / and in gret' distresse,
And ouerleyd / of verray feblenesse; 2256
But' as he myght' / hym-siluë tho sustene,
He took his hors / stondyng' on the grene, — mounts his horse and rides away.
Worthëd vp / and forth he gan to ryde
An esy pas / with his woundës wyde. 2260
And Sothly / ȝit' in his opynyoun — [leaf 38]
he was alway / afferëd of tresoun.
But' anguysshous / *and* ful of bysy peyne
He rode hym forth / til he did atteyne 2264 — Tideus rides into the land of King Lycurgus,
Into the boundës / of lygurgus lond,
A worthy kyng' / *and* manly of his hond.

2239. which] woch Ar. whom G. victoyre (: memoyre 2240) Ar. 2240. ech] euery Lb. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ha Ar. 2242. moche Bo. M. $Ad_1$. moch Ar. 2243. Sleight Bo. *and all, except* Scleight Ar. $E_1$. fors or] force of Ba. (force eke or Ra.) 2245. Ageyns Ar. Bo. ageinst $Ad_1$. troupe $Ad_1$. trouth Ar. Bo. 2247. To endure Bo. M. $Ad_1$. longe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2250. slowe M. $Ad_1$. slewe Bo. 2251. late Bo. M. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. C. layt' Ar. (as I have latly tolde Ra.) 2253. tenforme $Ad_1$. to enfourme Bo. to enforme M. 2254. wonder] was wonder Du. 2257. hym-silue Ar. G. Ap. hymselfe $E_1$. S. (Ra.) him-self Bo. *and the rest.* tho] to G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. so $L_1$. Di. hym-siluc tho] tho hymself C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. (he gan hym-selfe Ra.) 2258. Stondyng] (*yat* stode vppon Ra.). 2259. Worthed vp] worchid vp (*sic*) S. (And vpp he lyght Ra.) to] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 2262. aferde Bo. $Ad_1$. 2263. anguysshous Bo. M. anguissous $Ad_1$.

And he ful paal / only for lak of blood,

sees a castle, Tydeus saugh / wher / a castel stood, 2268

¶ How Tydeus, al forwounded, oam into ligurgus lond. Strong[t] and myghty / belt[t] vpon a roche,

Touard[d] which / he faste gan approche,

Conveyëd thider / be clernesse of the ston,

That[t] be nyght[t] ageyn the moonë* shoñ, 2272

On heghë* toures / with crestës marcyal.

And Ioyneaunt[t] / almost[t] to the wal

rides into its garden, was a gardyn / lityl out[t] be syde,

Into which / Tydeus gan ride, 2276

Of aventurë / be a gatë smal.

And ther he fond / forto rekne al,

A lusty herbere / vnto his devis,

Soote and fressh̄ / lich̄ a paradys, 2280

Verray heuenly / of inspeccioun.

dismounts, And first[t] of al / he alyghte doun,

The goodly placë / whan that[t] he byheld[d],

And fro his nek / he voyded hath his sheld[d], 2284

Drogh the brydyl / from his horses hede,

lets his horse loose, let[t] hym goon /, and took no maner hede,

Thorgh the gardyn / that[t] enclosëd was,

Hym to pasture / on the grenë* gras. 2288

*In* Ad$_1$. 2268 *precedes* 2267, *but the copyist has marked the lines with* b *and* a; Ad$_2$. *and* I. *are right.* 2269. bilt Bo. M. Ad$_1$. bildid L$_2$. bylde P. (ybylt Ra.) Strong bilt and mighti Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. vpon] in L$_2$. 2270. which] whome Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ba. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. E$_1$. S (hom). (the whyche Ra.) faste Ad$_1$. E$_1$. fast Bo. M. he faste gan] fast he gan M. Di. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. S. he gan fast L$_2$. 2271. Conveyed M. Ad$_1$. Conveid Bo. 2272. ageyn] by M. Di. mone Bo. M. moone Ad$_1$. moon Ar. 2273. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. his Lb. S. þe Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. 2274. Ioyneaunt Ar. L$_2$. Ap. ioynyng Bo. *and all the rest, except* Ioyned Ba. (adioynynge Ra.) 2275. lityl] a litil G. Di. I. 2276. which] whome Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. M. Di. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. ye which S. (the whiche tho Ra.) gan] streight gan C. ride] to ride Lb. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. Ba. E$_1$. S. T$_2$. P. E$_2$. 2278. rekene Bo. M. Ad$_1$. 2280. Soote Ar. Lb. Ba. S (Sotte). C. T$_2$. P. L$_2$. Ap. (Full soote Ra.) Swote T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. M. Di. Ad$_1$. Sweet Bo. E$_1$. E$_2$. lich a] lich to a Ad$_1$. lyke to Ad$_2$. I. (much lyke Ra.) (2281 *and* 2282 *omitted in* Ra.) 2282. alyȝt G. alighte M. Di. alight Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. Lb. C. T$_2$. P. E$_2$. L$_2$. Ap. lighte Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. S. P. lyghted E$_1$. doun] a-down Lb. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. S. C. T$_2$. P. E$_2$. L$_2$. 2284. he] *om.* Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. M. Di. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. S. C. P. voyded] avoidid Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. M. Di. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. S. hath] had Bo. Di. thanne T$_2$. 2285. drowe Bo. Du. M. Ad$_1$. drewe E$_2$. And drewe P. Drawe E$_1$. (And gote Ra.) the] his Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. S. horses Ar. (Ra.) horsys Ap. hors Bo. *and all the rest.* 2288. pasture Bo. M. Ad$_1$. 2288 *and* 2290. grene M. Ad$_1$. gren Ar. green Bo.

And Tydeus / mor hevie than is led,
Vpon the herbës / grenë,* whit', *and* red,
As hym thoughte / that' tyme for the best' — leaf 38, back]
he leid hym doune / forto tak his rest', — 2292 lies on the grass,
Of werynessë / desirous to slepe,
And non awayt' / his body forto kepe ;
And with dremës / grocchëd eu*er* among', — and dreams till the lark sings
Ther he lay / til* the larkë song' — 2296
with notës newë / hegh vp in the ayr,*
The gladë morowe / rody *and* right' fayr,
Phebus also, casting' vp his bemes, — and the sun rises ;
The heghë* hyllës / gilte with his stremes, — 2300
The syluer dewe / vpon the herbës rounde ;
Ther Tydeus lay vpon the ground',
At' the vprist' / of the shenë svnne,
And stou*n*dëmele* / his grenë* woundës rvnne — 2304 but his wounds bleed.
Round' about' / that the soyl was* depeynt' — ¶ **Hou Ligurgus doghter fond Tydeus sleping in the herber, al forwounded.**
Of the grenë / with the redë meynt'.
And eu*er*y morowe / for hoolsomnesse of eyre*, — To this garden, daily comes Lycurgus's daughter.
Lygurg*us* doghter / makëd her repeyr, — 2308
Of custom ay / among the flo*ur*ës newe
In this gardyn / of many dyu*er*se hwe,
Swich Ioyë haddë /, forto taken hede,
On her stalkës / forto sen hem sprede, — 2312
In the Allurës / walking' to *and* fro.
And whan she hadde a litil whilë* goo

2293. desirous] desiringe P. to] for to $Ad_2$. I. P. (Ra.) 2294. forto] to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2295. grocched Ar. Du. M. Ap. grucchid Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. Di. Ba. C. $T_2$. gruchchid Ra (grutched *by later hand*). grutched $E_1$. gruggid $L_2$. grudged $E_2$. grughynge P. grucche S. *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2295 *is found twice in* Ra., *first written by the later hand as the last line on the back side of the fourth new leaf* (*see* 2099), *then as the first line of the following original leaf.* 2296. Ther] grucching þere $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Til] to Ar. G. 2297. newe] *om.* Bo. hayr Ar. G. 2300. hegh Ar. hye Bo. $Ad_1$. gilt Bo. gilted $Ad_1$. glistred $Ad_2$. I. 2303. shene $Ad_1$. sheen Bo. shene svnne] sune shene S. 2304. stoundemele $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ra. C. $T_2$. P. stoundemell Ba. $E_2$. Ap. stoundmele Ar. Bo. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. $L_2$. in that while $Ad_2$. I. And swmdell his wondes ron grene S. grene M. $Ad_1$. gren Ar. green Bo. 2305. that] *om.* Lb. was] *om.* Ar. G. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ap. ($E_2$.). 2306. Of] Was of $E_2$. with the] with Ra. Ba. C. meynt] y-meynt $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. *The rubric of* Ar. *has* Barurgus *for* Ligurgus. 2307. heyre Ar. G. 2308. maked Ar. G. C. $T_2$. Ap. made (maad) Bo. *and the other MSS.*, *except* did make $E_2$. 2314. while Bo. $Ad_1$. whil Ar.

her-self allonë* / casting' vp her sight',

She sees a sleeping knight

She byheld' / wher an armëd knyght' 2316

lay to rest' hym / on the herbës colde;

And hym besydë / she gan ek byholde

his steed,

his myghty stedë / walkyng' her *and* ther.

and his blood. [leaf 39]

And she anon / fille in a maner fer, 2320

Speceally whan she saugh the blood

Sprad al the grene / aboute ther she stood.

¶ But' at' the laste / she kaught' hardynesse,

And wommanly / gan her forto dresse 2324

Toward' this knyght', havyng a manere drede

And gret' doute lest' that' he were dede.

And of her willë / sothly this was chief,

That' she thoughte forto mak' a prief 2328

how that' it' stood / of this man, ful ofte.

She touches him gently

And forth she gooth / and touchëd hym ful softe,

Ther as he lay / with her hondes smale.

And with a facë dedly / bleyk', *and* pale, 2332

lich as a man adawëd / in a swogh,

He starts up,

Vp he stert' / and his sword' he drogh,

Nat' fully out' / but put' it vp ageyn

Anon as he hath the lady seyn, 2336

Beseching hir' / only of her grace,

To han pitè / vpon his trespace,

and begs her to pity him.

And rewe on hym of her wommanhede.

For of affray / he was falle in drede 2340

lest' he hadde / assaylëd ben of newe

Of the thebans / preuëd ful vntrewe;

2315. allone Bo. allon Ar. 2322. al] on $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. ther] where M. Di. $L_2$. she] he $L_1$. *om.* P. 2324. gan] she gan $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. her] *om.* Ba. forto] to S. 2328. forto] to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. prief Ar. $E_2$. preef Bo. M. $Ad_1$. preif $L_2$. prefe Lb. Ba.; Ar. *has* aprief. 2329. of] with G. 2331. Ther] Wher C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. And þer $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2333. as] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. adawed in] dawed in $E_1$. adawed of Lb. that dawed of $Ad_1$. that dawith of $Ad_2$. I. 2334. Vp he stert] He vpsterte C. $T_2$. $E_2$. *second* he] *om.* Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. drogh] out drowe $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2335. but] *om.* Bo. 2340. of] *om.* Ra. Ba. fallen G. M. Di. C. $T_2$. Ba. falle Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* in a drede Ar. *with* a *underdotted.* 2341. had] *om.* M. Di. he hadde assayled ben] he hadde be assailed $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. $E_2$. assayled he hadd be Ba. he assayled hadde be C. of] *om.* $L_2$. 2342. preued M. proued Bo. $Ad_1$. proude and I.

For dred of which he was so rekkëles,
Ful humblely / hym ȝelding' to the pes, 2344
Tryst' in hym-silf / he passëd hadde his boundes.
And whan that' she saugh̄ his mortal woundes,
She haddë routh / of verrey gentyllesse
Of his desese / *and* of his distresse, 2348
And bad he shulde / no-thing' be dismayd, She bids him not fear;
Nor in herte sorouful nor affrayd',
Disconfort' hym in no maner thing'. [leaf 39, back]
"For I," quod she / "am doghter to the kyng', 2352 she is the King's daughter;
Callyd lygurge / which gretly me delyte
Euery morowe / this gardyn to visyte;
It' is to me so passingly disport'."
"Wherfor," quod she / "beth of good comfort'; 2356 ¶ How womanly the lady acquyt hir to Tydeus in his desese.
For no wight her / touchyng' ȝour' viage, no one shall hurt him;
Shal hynder ȝou / nor do ȝow no damage.
And ȝif ȝe list' / of al ȝour auenture
The pleynë* trouth / vnto me discure, 2360
I wil in soth̄ / do my bysynesse she will see him righted.
To reforme / ȝoure greuous hevynesse
with al my myght' / and hool my dylygence;
That I hope of ȝoure gret offence 2364
ȝe shal han helpe in ȝour' aduersitè.
And, as ferforth / as it' lith' in me,

2343. recheles M. $Ad_1$. rechles Bo. 2344. humblely Ar. Ap. humbely $Ad_1$. Di. $T_2$. humbly Bo. *and the rest.* hym ȝelding Ar. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. $E_2$. Ap. ycldyng him Bo. Du. G. *and the rest.* the] *om.* Ba. 2346. that] *om.* Du. 2348. and of] and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. $E_2$. and for $L_1$. distresse] grete distresse Lb. 2349. shulde Bo. $Ad_1$. shold M. no thing be Ar. G. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. Ap. be no þing Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. not be nothing C. dismayd] disamayed $Ad_2$. 2350. Nor . nor] Nor . ne Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. Ba. Nor . nother C. Ne . nor Lb. Ne . ne $L_1$. herte $Ad_1$. hert Bo. sorouful] ferful $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2353. which Ar. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. þat Bo. *and the rest.* 2354. morowe] mornyng Lb. Ba. morwnyng $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. this] the Ra. Ba. to] forto $Ad_1$. 2355. so] *om.* P. passingly] passyng $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. 2356. beth] byth $E_1$. C. be S. be ye M. Di. 2358. hynder] nat hynder Ra. Ba. nor] ne Bo. $T_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. ȝow no] *om.* Ra. Ba. no] *om.* G. 2360. pleyne $L_1$. Ra. $Ad_2$. I. pleyn Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. vnto Ar. G. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. to Bo. *and the rest.* 2362. refourme Bo. reforme M. $Ad_1$. 2363. hool my Ar. G. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. myn hool Bo. *and the rest* (my whole S.). 2365. shal Ar. Bo. Ra. $E_1$. shul M. $Ad_1$. C. aduersite] gret aduersite $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I.

Trusteth right' wel / ȝe shul no fautë fynde."

Tideus trusts her.

And whan he saugh / that' she was so* kynde, 2368
So wo*m*manly / so goodly, *and* benygne
In al her poort' / be many dyuers signe,
He vnto hir' / be ordre wold not' spare

Tideus tells Lycurgus's daughter all his story.

his auenturis / fully to declare, 2372
In Thebës first' touching' his massage,
And at* the hil / of the woodë* Rage,
Of his woundës / and his hurtës sore
(It were but' veyn / to reherce it' mor) 2376

¶ Hou Tydeus was refresshed in the castel of the lady.

By and by he told her euery del,
The which in soth / she likëd neue*re* a del,
But' haddë routh and compassiou*n*
Of his meschief / wroght' be fals tresou*n* : 2380

[leaf 40]

Byddyng in hast' / that' he shuld hir' swe,
And wommanly /, as her thoght*e* dwe,

She takes him to a soft bed,

To a chambre / she ladde hy*m* vp alofte,
Ful wel beseyn /, ther-in a bed right' softe 2384
Richëly abouten apparayled
With cloth of gold /, al the floor yrayled
Of the samë / both in length *and* brede.
And first this lady / of her wo*m*manhede, 2388
hir' wymmen badde / as goodly as they kan,
To be attendau*n*t' on this wounded man.

unarms him,

And whan he was vnarmëd to his sherte,

2367. shul Ar. M. $Ad_1$. shal Bo. 2368. that] *om.* G. she] *om.* Du. so G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* that he was kynge $E_1$. 2369. so goodly] goodly Lb. benygne] so benigne Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. 2370. many] many a Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2371. wold] wol $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2374. atte the hil G. $L_2$. at hill Ba. $E_2$. al the hil Ar. Bo. *and all the rest, except* þe hille $L_1$. all þe wholl S. (*see Notes*). wode Bo. M. wood Ar. $Ad_1$. of the woode] of all þe woode $L_1$. of the woodie $E_2$. of the worthy P. and the wood $Ad_2$. I. 2375. and his] and of his Bo. and $E_1$. 2379. hadde M. had Bo. Di. $Ad_1$. routhe M. routh Bo. $Ad_1$. 2381. Shewe Lb (: dewe). 2384. Ful wel beseyn] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. ther-in] where inne $Ad_2$. I. bed] bed was $Ad_2$. I. right] ful Ra. S. 2385. abouten] aboute Bo. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $L_2$. Ap. Richely abought aparaylid for the nones P. (*the last three words added with paler ink by later hand*). 2386. of gold] *om.* C. yrayled Ar. G. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. Ap. $L_2$ (eraylid). arayed Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ra. S. $E_1$ (I-rayed). Du (raied). Ba (auarrayhed). trayled $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2386 *omitted in* P; *the later hand has written in the margin:* With Curtent & hangynge Of Arras golde and stonys. 2389. they Ar. G. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. she Bo. *and all the rest.* 2391. whan] *om.* Bo.

She madë first' wassh his woundës smerte, 2392 — washes and dresses his wounds,
And serche hem wel / with dyuers instrumentes,
And madë* fette / sondry oynëmentes,
And leches ek / the beste she koude fynde,
Ful craftëly to staunche hem / *and* to bynde. 2396
And euery thing' / that' may do hym ease
Taswage his peyn / or his woo tapese,
Was in the courte / and in* the Castel sought',
And by her byddyng / to his chambre brought. 2400
And for his sakë / she hath after sent'
For swich deyntees / as wern conuenyent', — gives him dainties,
Moost nutrityf / be phisikës lore,
hem that' wern syk / or wounded / to restore, 2404
Makyng her wymmen / ek to taken kep — and bids her women watch him.
And wayt' on hym / anyghtës whan he slep,
And be wel war / that' no thing' asterte
That was or myght' be / lusty to his herte. 2408
¶ And with al this / she preiëd hym abyde — Tideus, tho askt to stop at Lycurgus's castle, [leaf 40, back]
Til he were strong' / *and* myghty forto ride,
In the castel to pley hym / *and* disporte,
And at' leysere / hom ageyn resorte 2412
whan he myght' bywelde hym at his large.
But' al for nought' / : he wil hom to Arge, — will go home to Argos.
Toke his lyeve on the nexte day,
With-out' abood / to hast' hym on his way, 2416
lowly thonkyng' / vnto her goodnesse

2392. wassh Bo. wasshe M. $Ad_1$. *In* Ar. *a pause-bar after* wassh. 2394. made Bo. M. $Ad_1$. mad Ar. fette M. $Ad_1$. fett Bo. 2395. leches] leche $T_2$. she] þat she Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. 2396. Ful] And ful $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. to staunche hem] to staunchen hem $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. did hem staunch Ra. Ba. to bynde] binde $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2396 *omitted in* P., *but* And caused theym his wounde*s* to bynde *written in the margin by later hand.* 2398. Taswage Ar. To aswage Di. $L_2$. to swage Bo. *and the rest.* tapese Ar. Bo. *and all*, *except* to apese S. P. $L_2$. to pese Ap. $L_1$. To swage his wo & peyne to pease $L_1$. 2399. courte] contre $Ad_2$. I. in the Castel] in *om.* Ar. Ba. Ap. 2404. hem] to hem $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. wern Ar. were Bo. *and the rest.* to restore] sore $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2409. preied Ar. praide Bo. M. Ra. praid $Ad_1$. abyde] to abide $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. 2413. bywelde] biwilde Di. S. beweldy Lb. welde Ba. at his] to his Bo. at Lb. 2415. nexte $Ad_1$. nexste Di. next Bo. 2417. thonkyng] towchyng $T_2$. vnto] to P. hir of $Ad_2$. I. goodnesse] greet goodnesse M. Di. goodlynesse $T_2$. worthynesse Ro.

Of her fredam / and bountëvous largesse,
So wo*m*manly that' hir' list taken* hede
Hym to refressh in his grete nede, 2420
Beheestyng' hir' / with al his fullë* myght',
He woldë* be hir *seruaunt'* / *and* hir knyght',
Whyl he leueth, of what' she wold hym charge.

¶ Hou Tydeus repeyred hy*m* to Arge al forwoundyd.

And forth he rood / til he cam to Arge 2424
In ful gret' hast' / and woldë nowher dwelle.
But' what' shuld' I rehercen owther telle
Of his repeir / the coostës or the pleyns,
The craggy Roches / or the hegh mounteyns, 2428
Or al the maner / of his hoom-comynge,
Of the metyng' / or* the welcomynge,
Nor the Ioyë / that' Adrastus made,

His wife clasps him in her arms.

Nor how his sustre / *and* his wif were glade? 2432
Nor how that' they /, wherto* shuld I write,
Enbracëd hym / in her Armës white,
Nor the gadryng' / about' hym / *and* the pres

Polyneices grieves to see him wounded.

Nor of the sorowe / that Polymytës 2436
Mad in hym-silf / to sen hym so forwou*n*ded,*
his greuous hurtes / his soorys / ek vnsou*n*ded,
His dedly look / and his facë pale?
(Of alle this / to gynne a newë tale 2440
[leaf 41] It were in sothe / a maner ydylnesse)

2418. and] and of hir Bo. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. S. and her $T_1$. $L_1$. largesse] largenes $L_1$. and largenesse (*sic*) $T_2$. 2419. tak Ar. $Ad_1$. take G. $L_1$. *and the rest, except* to take Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. (*cp.* 2311). 2420. refressh (refresshe) Ar. *and all.* 2421. Beheestyng Ar. Ra. Behestyng Bo. Ba. Ap. By-hestyng G. Bihotyng $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Be-hetyng $L_1$. I. Besechyng $L_2$. Ro. ful (full) Ar. G. Bo. *and all, except* hol $Ad_1$. hoole $Ad_2$. I. 2422 *and* 2423. wolde Bo. M. $Ad_1$. wold Ar. wyl G. and hir] and Ra. knyght] trew knyght M. Di. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 2426. what] wherto M. Di. owther Ar. Bo. other M. $Ad_1$. or more $Ad_2$. I. 2427. his] þis Bo. or] oþer $Ad_1$. 2430. or] nor Ar. G. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. or the] or of þe Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. 2431. Nor] For Di. Ba. Ne $L_1$. Lb. 2432. Nor] Ne $L_1$. Lb. P. and] ne Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $E_1$. $T_2$. P. nor $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. C. $L_2$. or Ra. Ba. $E_2$. were] was $T_2$. P. 2433. Wherto] Wherfor Ar. write] it write Ba. *In* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. *the second halves of* 2433 *and* 2434 *are transposed, that of* 2434 *being tacked on to the former half of* 2433 *and vice versa.* 2435. Nor] Ne Lb. P. hym] *om.* Bo. and] nor $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. C. $T_2$. $L_2$. ne $E_1$. P. or $E_2$. in Ra. Ba. 2436. of] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. sorowe] gret sorwe C. 2437. so] *om.* S. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. forwounded] soor wounded Ar. G. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. sor forwoundid $L_2$.

Nor how hym-silf in ordre did expresse
First' how that' he in Thebës hath hym born,
Nor how the kyng' / falsly was forsworn̄, 2444
Nor of the awayt' / nor tresoun that' he sette,
whan fyfty knyghtës / on the way hym mette,
As ȝe han herd' / al the manere howe,
With-oute which / my tale is long' ynowe. 2448

¶ But Adrastus / madë* men to seche — Adrastus gets doctors
In euery Coost' / for many diuerse leche,
To come in hast' / and make no tarying',
Vpon a peyne / be biddyng' of the kyng', 2452
To don her craft' / that' he wer recured
And of his force / in euery part assured.
And they echon / so her konnyng' shewe
That', in space / of a daiës fewe, 2456 — who soon cure Tideus,
He was al hool / maad of his siknesse.
Tho was ther Ioye / *and* tho was ther gladnesse — to every one's delight.
Thorgh-out' the courte / *and* thorgh-out' al the toun.
For euery man / hath swich opynyoun 2460
In Tydeus / for his gentyllesse,
For his manhood and his lowlynesse,
That' he was holde / the moste famous knyght'
And best' byloued / in euery mannys sight' 2464
Thorgh-oute grece / in euery Regioun.

But' now most' I / make a digressioun, — But I must now turn to
To tellë shortly / as in Sentement',
Of thilke knyght / that' Tydeus hath sent' 2468 — the knight whom Tideus sent to Thebes.
Into Thebës / only to declare
The grete meschief / *and* the euel fare

2444. Nor] And P. was] is $Ad_1$. *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 2445. the awayt Ar. Bo. M. thawaite C. þe waite Di. await (*om.* the) $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2449. made Bo. $Ad_1$. maad Ar. 2455. konnyng] konnynges Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $E_1$. 2456. space] the space C. a daies fewe] dayes fewe $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$ (daies a fewe). $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. C. P. $L_2$. Ro. 2457. al hool] alhool Ar. hole $T_1$. 2458. and Ar. G. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ap. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* ther . ther] her . her . $L_2$. Ro. 2459. and thorgh-out] and thorgh M. $Ad_1$. 2462. his manhood] manhod of him $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. and his] and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2463. moost Bo. most M. $Ad_1$. moste Du. Di. I. 2466. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* make. digressioun] disgressioun I. 2468. thilk $Ad_1$. thilke Bo. 2470. gret $Ad_1$. grete Bo. 2471 *in* Ar. *begins with* In w Vnto, *the first two underdotted.*

[leaf 41, back] Vnto the kyng' / how it is befalle,
The opyn trouth / of his knyghtës alle, 2472

Eteocles, on hearing that his 50 knights were slain, how Tideus hath slayn hem eu*er*ychoñ,
That', sauf hym-silf / ther eskapëd noñ :
which was reserued / from sheding'* of his blood,
The kyng' to tellë pleynly how it stood. 2476
And whan he hadde rehersëd eu*er*y poynt',

is nearly mad with rage. Ethiocles stood / in such disioynt'
Of hatful Irë that' he wex nye wood.

Eteocles And in his tene / and his fellë mood, 2480
Of cruel malys / to the knyght' he spak,

says his knights were cowards, And felly seidë* / that' it was for lak
Only of manhood / thorgh her cowardys,

¶ How Ethiocles was asstonyed whan he herd þe deth of his knyghtes. That thei wern slayn / in so mortal wyse. 2484
"And hangëd be he / highë* by the nekke
That' of ȝour deth / or of ȝour' slaughter Rekke,
Or ȝou compleyn / outher* on or aH,
Of the meschief / that is ȝowe befaH. 2488
I do no force / that' non of ȝou asterte.
But' fye vpon ȝ*our* falsë* couard' herte,

to let one man kill 50 of em. That on knyght' hath, thorgh his hegh renou*n*,
Brought ȝow aH into* confusiou*n*, 2492
Ful gracëles / and ful vnhappy to."

The survivor answers that "Nay," quod this knyght', "it' is no-thing* so.

2475. which Ar. G. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. That Bo. *and the rest.* from (fro)] for Di. Ba. sheding] the sheding Ar. G. 2478. stood] stood than*ne* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2479. that] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_2$. wex Ar. G. Lb. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_2$. Ro. waxe Bo. M. Du. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. $L_2$. wyxe Ap. waxte $L_1$. was $T_1$. nye] nere Ba. $L_2$. Ap. 2480. and] and in $L_1$. Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. felle Ar. Bo. M. fel $Ad_1$. ful Ra. felle] *om.* S. 2482. seide $Ad_1$. Bo. seid Ar. 2485—2672 *lost in* $T_2$. 2485. be he] he be Ba. highe $E_2$. hye Bo. M. $Ad_1$. high Ar. highe] *om.* S. hanged] y-honged $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2486. of ȝour deth] your deth $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2487. outhre Bo. other M. Di. othre Du. oythe Ar. 2488. is ȝowe] is on you M. Di. now is $L_1$. befall] fall Lb. 2489. that] though $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. though þat $Ad_1$. asterte] astart (:hert) S. 2490—2580 *lost in* Ba. 2490. fals coward Ar. M. $Ad_1$. fals cowarde Bo. 2491. That] Tha Ar. on] of o *with* of *underdotted* $Ad_1$. of oo $Ad_2$. I. hath] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. Ro. hegh] *om.* Ra. $E_2$. renoun] resoun Ra. 2492. Brought] hath brought Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. into $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. S. in Ar. G. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. Ap. to Bo. Lb. M. Di. I. $L_2$. Ro. vnto C. 2494. nothing] not Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S.

It' is thyn vnhappe / pleynly, *and* not oures, — Eteocles himself
That' so many worthy werreoures, 2496
Which al her lif / neuer haddë shame,
Except this quarel / taken in thy name,
That grounded was / and rooted on falssenesse:
This was cause / in v*er*ray sikernesse, 2500 — was the cause of their mishap: [leaf 42]
Of our' vnhappe / I woot' wel, *and* non other,
And the vntrouthë* / don vnto thy brother,
And that' thow were / so opynly forsworn̄:
A parcel causë why that' we wer lorn̄ 2504
was fals brekyng' / of thyn assurëd oth." — he broke his oath.
And tho the kyng' / almost' mad for wroth,
In p*ur*poos was forto slee this knyght',
Oonly for he seidë to hym right', 2508
The which allas / both at eue *and* morowe, — This knight, in a fit of sorrow and despair,
Supprisëd was / with a dedly sorowe,
Renewëd ay, in his remembra*un*ce,
With the pitous / and vnhappy chau*n*ce 2512
Of the meschief / and mysauent*ur*e,
Touching' the deth / and disconfit*ur*e
Of his feeres / and of hym-silf also:
That' the shamfast' / in-portable wo 2516
So frat' on hym / with such a mortal stryf
That' he was wery / of his ownë lif;
Hent' a swerd' / and a-sidë sterte, — drives a sword into his own heart.
And rove hym-silf euen to the herte, 2520

2495. pleynly] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. pleynly and] and pleynly Ra. 2497. had Bo. 2499. on] in Bo. $L_1$. $E_1$. $L_2$. Ap. and rooted on] vpon $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2500. cause] the cause Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. sikernesse] sewernesse S. sothnesse C. P. $E_2$. 2502. vntrouth Ar. Bo. 2504. A] And Lb. C. P. $E_2$. Ro. Ap. parcel] percell $E_1$. $E_2$. that] *om.* M. Di. lorn] forlorn Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. Ap. 2508. to Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. vnto M. *and the rest.* 2509. *in* Ar. *above* which *is written* i. miles *in smaller letters.* both] *om.* M. Di. 2512. pitous] poyntes G. 2513. and] and the G. I. 2514. and] and the Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. $E_1$. S. P. of the I. 2515. his] alle his $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$ I. feeres Ar. Bo. feers M. $Ad_1$. felowes S. *second* of *om.* S. Ro. silf] *om.* Du. $Ad_2$. 2516. importable Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2517. So] *om.* Ro. frat] frett $L_1$. M. Di. S. Sat Ro. was $E_2$. that $L_2$. on] *om.* M. Di. $Ad_2$. hym] *om.* $Ad_2$. 2519. Hent] He hent G. $L_1$. Ra. C. Hent he hath $E_2$. Thurgh the whiehe he hent P. Toke he S. a-side] a-sid $Ad_1$. asiden $L_1$. *om.* P. sterte] a-sterte Di. a-start S. 2520. roue Bo. M. rof $Ad_1$. And the poeple nad be ta ryven thoruh (therewith I.) his herte $Ad_2$. I.

¶ The kyng' hym-silf / beyng' tho present';
That' the rumour / and the noys is went'
Thorgh-outë Thebës / of* the woodë* rage,
The friends of the dead knights — Be swich as werën* / Ioynëd by lynage. 2524
To the knyghtës / slayën* at' the hille;
That' all atonys / of oon herte *and* wille,
want to take vengeance on Eteocles, — They wold' han rysë / thorgh-out' the Citè,
Vpon the kyng' / avengëd forto be, 2528
Which of her deth / was chief' occasioun.
but the lords — But' the barou*n*s / and lordës of the tou*n*
[leaf 42, back] — Ful busy wern / this Rumo*ur* to dysesse,
quiet them. — Of high prudence / to stynten and appese, 2532
In quyete / eu*er*y thyng' to sette.
The corpses — And after that' the bodyes hom they fette
Of the knyghtës / lik as ȝe han herde,
Aforn yslawë / with the blody swerde 2536
Of Tydeus / ful sharpë whet' and grounde.
And in the felde / so as they hem founde,
Only of loue / and affecciou*n*,
are brought to Thebes, — Solem̄pnëly* they broght' hem into tou*n*. 2540
And, lik the maner / of her rytis olde,
burnt, — They weren first' brent' / into Asshes colde,
and buried. — Euerich buryed / lich to his degrè.

2521. beying Ar. beyng tho] tho being $Ad_1$. so beyng $Ad_2$. I. 2522. The] *om.* $L_1$. rumour] Iniurye I. is] *om.* Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. it $L_1$. Ra. 2523. Thorgh-oute] Thorgh C. P. $E_2$. Thrugh-oute all $E_1$. of] and Ar. G. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. wode Bo. M. $Ad_1$. wood Ar. 2524. wern Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2525. slayen] slayn(e) *all the MSS.* 2527. ryse Ar. G. Ap. C. rysen Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. resen Ra. arisen $E_2$. thorgh-out] thorugh M. Di. P. thrugh-oute all $E_1$. 2528. forto] to haue $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2530. lordes] þe lordes Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. I. $E_1$. S. C. 2531. besy Bo. M. $Ad_1$. disease Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2534. the bodyes hom they] home þe bodies they M. Di. 2535. herde] redde $Ad_2$. I. 2536. yslawe Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ap. eslaw $L_2$. slawe $T_1$. M. Di. slayn C. yslayne P. $E_2$. 2537. sharpe Ar. Du. Lb. P. sharp Bo. G. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. C. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. whet] whittid Ra. ; S *has* Iwhett full sharp and grounde. 2538. so] *om.* Lb. $Ad_2$. I. 2539. and] and of $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 2540. Solempnely Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. $E_1$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. solennely $Ad_2$. solempnly G. Bo. Du. M. $L_1$ (solempnye). Solemply Ar. $T_1$. S. C. P. Ro. into] into þe Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. S. C. $L_2$. to the Lb. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. 2541. lik] lik to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. her] the M. Di. C. $L_2$. rytes M. rightes Bo. right $L_2$. 2542. were Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2543. Euerich] And euerich $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. And eche one $E_2$. Euery man Lb. buryed] I-buryed $E_1$. $E_2$.

Lo her kalendys / of adu*er*sitè, 2544 Ruin is to fall on king and realm,
Sorowe vpon sorowe / *and* destruccioun,
First of the kyng / and all the Regyoun;
For lak oonly / lik as I ȝow tolde,
That biheestës / trewly wern not holde: 2548 as troth was not kept.
þe First*e* grounde / and Roote of this Ruyne,
As the story / shal clerly determyne,
And my tale / her-after shal ȝow lere,
ȝif that ȝow list / the remenaun*t* for to here. 2552

**¶ Explicit Secunda pars**
**Joh̄ Lydgate**
**¶ Incipit pars Tercia**

2544. kalendys] þe kalendes Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. C. P. $E_2$. is þe kalendes $L_1$. 2546. and] and after Lb. all] *om.* Bo. of S. Ro. the] his $L_1$. 2548. were Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2549. þe] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S.; *in* Ar. þe *is written before the line.* first Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. 2552. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. C.

[leaf 43]

## ¶ Tercia Pars.

Why, Mars,

O Cruel Mars / ful of malencolye, 2553
And of thy kynde hoot' / combust', and drye,
(As the sperkles* / shewën fro so ferre,
By the stremës / of þ' redë sterre, 2556
In thy spere / as it' aboute goth̄)

were you so wroth with men of Thebes,

what' was causë / that' thow were so wroth̄
with hem of Thebës? / thorgh whoos feruent' Ire

whose city was

The Citè brent' and was sette a-fyre, 2560
As bookës oldë / wel rehercë konne,

burnt thru hate,

Of Cruel hatë / rooted and begvnne,
And engendred /, the story maketh mynde,
Oonly of blood / corrupt' and vnkynde, 2564

from Original Sin?

Bynfeccioun / callëd Orygynal,
Causyng' a strif / dredful and mortal,
Of which the meschief / thorgh al grecë Ran.

King Adrastus resolves to conquer Thebes.

And kyng Adrastus / alderfirst' began, 2568
which hath hym cast' / a conquest' for to make
vpon Thebës / for polymytës sake,
In knyghtly wisë / ther to preve his myght',
Of ful entent' / to recure his right'. 2572

He calls a parliament

And first' of al he sette a parlement',

2554. thy] *om.* Bo. G. C. þe $L_1$. 2555. spercles Bo. $T_1$. Du. $E_1$. S. sparkles M. $Ad_1$. *and the rest, except* sperkes Ar. G. I. fro so ferre] from the fire Ra. 2556. þi Ar. G. thy $L_2$. Ro. Ap. the Bo. *and the rest.* 2557. thy] þe $L_1$. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. $L_2$. 2558. cause] þe cause Di. $L_2$. Ro. that] *om.* Ra. P. $L_2$. Ro. 2560. The] Te Ar. brent and was] was brent and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. brent was and Lb. $E_2$. a-fyre] on fyre Du. $L_1$. Lb. Ra. $E_2$. $L_2$. 2565. Bynfeccioun] By enfeccion Du. Bo (enfencioun). M. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. 2569. Which] That Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. hath] *om.* $L_1$. forto] to M. Di. 2571. his] her $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ther S. 2572. recure] rekouere Du.

And hath his lettres / *and* massagerës sent
Thorgh-outë Grece / to many sondry kyngges, — of kings,
hem to enhast / and makë no lettyngges. 2576
And rounde about' /, as maad is mencioun,
he sent also / to many Regyoun
For Pryncës / Dukës / lordys, and barouns, — dukes, lords, etc.
To taken vp / in Citees and in touns, 2580
And chesen out' / the moste liklyest',
And swich as werën* / preuëd for the best'
As of manhode / and sende* hem vp echon, — [leaf 43, back]
And in her honde / receyve her pay anon, 2584 — All are to go to Thebes with Adrastus.
with Adrastus to Thebës forto ryde.

And tho lordës / that' with hym abyde — ¶ The grete pureauance of kyng Adrastus touard Thebes.
In houshold stillë / han her levë take,
To ryden hom / her retenue to make 2588 — The court-lords go home for
In ther contrees / as they wern of degrè,
To stuffen hem / and taken vp meynè
And make hem stronge / with knyghtës *and* squyers, — men and arms,
with sperës / bowës / and with ablasters, 2592
In al the hast' possible / that' they may,
And to retourne / in their' best' aray,
At' termë sette, ful manly to be seyn, — to muster soon

2575. Thorgh-oute] Thorugh Bo. M. Di. C. P. $E_2$. Grece] alle Grece $Ad_2$. I. to] vnto $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. many] many a Ra. kyngges] kyng Ra. kyngges *in* Ar. *was first written* kynggs, *then* e *put above the line between* g *and* s, *with the usual mark of insertion* (*two converging strokes*) *under the line.* 2578. to] into $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. many Ar. Bo. $T_1$. M. $E_1$. Ro. Ap. many a Du. $L_1$. Di. *and the rest.* 2581. chesen Ar. G. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. chese Di. S. $L_2$. Ro. to chesen C. $E_2$. to chese P. the] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. most Ar. G. M. $Ad_1$. moost Bo. moste Du. Ra. Ba. liklyest] semblyeste Ro. 2582. swich] which G. weren $T_1$. Lb. I. wern Ar. G. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. weryn Ra. were Bo. *and the rest.* preued] proued Bo. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. C. 2583. As] And $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. sende $E_1$. S. C. P. $E_2$. send $Ad_2$. I. savde Ar (*seems to be altered from* saide). sande Bo. Du. G. sonde Di. soude $T_1$. M. sovde Lb. sowde $L_2$. Ap. sowede Ro. sonded $Ad_1$. sowdid Ra. Ba. wage $I_1$. hem] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 2586. And] And how $L_1$. tho Ar. G. C. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. þe Bo. *and the rest.* 2589. ther Ar. Ro. þeir Bo. their $T_1$. Du. Ba. $E_1$. $L_2$. Ap. the Ra. P. her M. *and the rest.* 2590. stuffen] susteue C. P. $E_2$. and] and to Ra. Ba. S. C. to $L_1$. M. Di. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. taken Ar. $Ad_2$. I. Ap. make S. take Bo. *and the rest.* meyne] money Ba. 2592. *second* with] *om.* $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. $E_2$. ablasters Ar. Bo. arblasters $Ad_1$. Ra. Ro. alblastyrs Ap. arblastreres Lb. $Ad_2$. Ba. arblastres $E_1$. S. arwblasters M. arowblasters C. Ar. *has a bar also between* with *and* speres. 2594. to] *om.* Di. Ba. retourne Ar. Bo. *and all.* their Ar. Ba. S. $L_2$. Ap. Ro (ther). her Bo. *and the rest.* 2595. At] At the Lb.

at Argos.

To-forn Argë / mostren in a pleyn. 2596

The kings who come are Protonolope,

¶ And as I rede / ful worthy of degrè
Thider cam first / protonolopë,
The which was, be recorde of wryting,
Of Archada / sonë to the kyng. 2600
¶ And ful prudent found in werre *and* pees

Cilmithenes,

Ther came also / the kyng Cylmythenës.
¶ And as I fynde / ful famous of renoun

Ipomedon,

Thyder cam ek / the kyng ypemedoun. 2604
¶ And passing aH / of knyghthode *and* of name,
And excellyng / by worthynesse of fame,

Capaneus,

The noble kyng / callyd Campaneus,
kam ek to Argë / the story telleth vs, 2608
Prouëd ful wel / and haddë ryden ferre.

Meleager, etc.

¶ And thider kam the kyng Melleager,
¶ Kyng Genor ek / that helde his Royal sete,
Myn Autour seiþ / in the lond of Crete; 2612

[leaf 44]

¶ Kyng Laëris *and* the kyng Pyrrus*,

¶ The kynggs *and* princes that cam with Adrastus.

And ek the kyng / callëd Tortolanus.
And renomed in many regyoun

2596. mostren Ar. Du. $Ad_1$. moostre M. moustren $E_1$. mustren $T_1$. mustre Ra. monstren Bo. mostren] to mvster $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. in] on Ra. Ba. P. $L_2$. Ro. a] þe $L_2$. Ro. 2598. protonolope] Prothonolope Bo. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. C. Ap. Prothonolphe $L_1$. partonolope P. protholonope I. Protholope Du. drothonolope S. 2599. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. $Ad_1$. 2600. Archada Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. Archadye M. $Ad_1$. Archedie $L_2$. Archade Ra. $E_2$. to] vnto Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. $E_2$. 2602. Cylmythenes Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. Cylmythenees Ro. Sylmythenes $L_2$. Clymythines $L_1$. Cilmychenes C. Ap. Gilmichenes $E_2$. P. Cilmynthees Lb. Cylmytheus G. Thilmythenes Ra. Thillmethenes Ba. 2604. ypemedoun Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Ypomedoun Lb. M. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. Ipomodoun Di. Epymedon $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. Epimidoun $L_1$. Opimodon Ra. Opymodoun Ba. of Epemedoun I. 2607. Campaneus] Capaneus $Ad_1$. of Capaneus $Ad_2$. I. Camphaneus Ra. 2608. vs] þus G. C. 2609. Proued Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Preued Ap. Provyn $L_2$. Provided $L_1$. and] *om.* M. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. hadde] hath $T_1$. and hadde ryden ferre] in many a degre Ra. in many agree Ba. 2610. And] *om.* Ra. Ba. kam] come eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. Melleager] Melliager Lb. Melleagerre Du. Melliacher P. Melergerr $L_2$. Melliagre Ra. Melliogree Ba. 2611. Genor] tenor Ra. Ba. Gover $L_2$. Ro. sete] Cite Ra. Ba. se C. $E_2$. 2612. seiþ] telleth Lb. Crete] grete $T_1$. Ra. Ba. grece P. $E_2$. 2613. Laeris Ar. G. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $E_1$. $L_2$. Layerys Bo. Layeres Ro. laerus Ra. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. Laierus Ba. layers Ap. loeris C. $E_2$. loers P. lacris Lb. Pyrrus] of Pyrrus Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. pernonne P (*altered, on erasure*). 2614. called] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Tortolanus] Tortalanus $Ad_2$. Tortolonus $E_2$. tortolomus C. Tortolonyus Ro. Tortelows $L_2$. Tartalonne P. 2615. renomed] wel renomed M. Di. many] many a Du. $L_1$. Lb. P. $E_2$.

Ther cam the kyng / ynamëd palemoun, 2616
Oft assayed / and found a manly knyght,
That with hym broght / in steel y-armëd* bright,
Ful many worthy / out of his cuntrè.
¶ And Tideus / most knyghtly forto se, 2620 Tideus sends
That manly man / that noble werreyour,
As he that was / of worthynessë flour,
Maister and myrour / by prouesse of his hond,
hath sent also into the myghty lond 2624
Of Calcedoyne / of which he was hayr, into Chalcedon
That is a kyngdam / bothë* riche and fayr,
Chargyng his counsale / and officers also,
In al the hast / that it may be do, 2628
To seken out / the beste werreyours, for its best warriors
Of famous knyghtes / *and* preuëd sawdyours,
Thorgh al the lond / and layde on hem this charge
With-oute aboode / forto come to arge. 2632 to come to Argos.
And they obeye / ful* lowly his biddyng,
Enhastyng hem / and madë * no lettyng,
But spedde hem fast / vppon her iournè.
And fro Thebës / the myghty strong Citè, 2636 From Thebes come many
kam doune knyghtes / with many another man,
Maugrè the kyng / to helpë* what they Can,
Considred first / his falshed and tresoun,
Ymeued only / of trouth and of resoun, 2640

2616. Ther] Thider $L_1$. Ro. ynamed] named Lb. C. I-callid $L_1$. ecallid $L_2$. called M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. $E_2$. Ro. palemoun] Palamon $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. $L_2$. Polemon $E_1$. Palemeoun G. 2617. assayed Ar. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. assaid Bo. G. Du. $L_1$. Ra. Ap. found] I-found $E_1$. 2618. y-armed] armed Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 2622. flour] þe flour Du. I. 2624. into] to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2625. Calcedoyne] Calcydoyne Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Calcydoun $L_2$. Calcidonye I. Ro. Calydonye $E_1$. of which] wherof $E_1$. 2626. kyngdom Bo. M. $Ad_1$. bothe Bo. M. C. both Ar. Ra. *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2627. counseile Bo. 2628. haste Bo. hast M. $Ad_1$. 2629. seken] seke S. $L_2$. beste Lb. Ap. best Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. worthy Di. werriours Bo. werriouris $T_1$. warreiours Ra. 2630. preued Ar. $T_1$. Du. P. Ap. proude Ba. best $L_2$. Ro. proued Bo. *and the rest.* sawdyours Ar. $E_1$. Ap. soudeours Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2631. al] *om.* C. this] þe $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 2633. obeye Ar. Bo. *and the rest, except* obeyd $L_1$. Ra. Ba. P. obeied $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ful] shal Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $E_1$. S. all Ra. Ba. *om.* $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. lowly] *om.* M. Di. $E_1$. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* shal. 2634. mad Ar. make M. Di. $L_2$. made Bo. *and the rest.* 2635. fast Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2636. myghty strong] stronge and myȝty Di. 2638. helpe M. $Ad_1$. help Ar. Bo.

to help Polyneices,

¶ Polymytës / as they were sworñ of ȝore,
To his Croune / Iustly to restore:

[leaf 44, back]

And whan they weren at large out of the touñ,
Vnto Argë / they be descendid douñ, 2644
And, lik her oth* / and her assurauunce,

as they are bound by oath to do.

As they wern bounde / only of lygeauunce,
To hym they Cam / in ful lowly wise,
Redy to doñ / what hym list devise. 2648
And whan he hadde / her trouthë * ful conceyued,
He hath to gracë / goodly hem receyued,
Assignyng hem / her placë mydde the hoste,
Assembled ther / from many diuerse coste: 2652

In Adrastus's army is the flower of the Chivalry of Greece.

That fynaly / in this companye
ygadred was / the floure of Chyvalrye
Ychosen out of al grekës lond
The most knyghtly / and manful of her hond: 2656
That I trowë, sith the world began,
Ther was not seyn / so many manly man,
So wel horsëd / with sper and with sheld,
To-gydre assembled / sothly, in a feld. 2660
Ther men may see many straungë guyses
Of Armyng newe / and vncouth devyses,
Euery man / after his fantasye;

To tell you all their new and quaint arms

That ȝif I shuld / in ordre specifie 2664
Euery pes / longyng to armure,
And ther-vpon / do my bysy cure,

would be a day's work,

It wer in soth / almost a dayës werk;

2641. they] *om.* Bo. 2642. crowne Bo. M. $Ad_1$. to] hym M. Di. $E_2$. hym to C. 2644. Vnto Ar. G. C. P. $E_2$. And to $L_2$. Ro. Into Bo. *and the rest.* 2645. lik] *om.* Bo. oth] hoth Ar. and her] aud $T_1$. 2646. bounde Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. boundyn $L_2$. 2647. Cam] cause M. Di. 2648. Redy] godely C. Lowly $E_2$. what] that Ra. hym] it M. Di. list] *om.* S. hym list] he wold $L_2$. Ro. devise] to devise $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $E_1$. S. 2649. hadde] hath $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. trouthe $T_1$. M. trouth Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. ful] wel Bo. $L_2$. Ro. fully Du. $L_1$. M. Di. C. 2650. goodly hem] hem goodly $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. them godly S. 2653. fynaly] fully M. Di. this] his $L_2$. Ro. 2654. ygadred] Ther gadred $L_2$. Ro. gaderd C. M. 2655. Ychosen] Ichose Lb. Chosen $T_1$. C. Ichosen was Ra. al] the Lb. 2656. manful] manly M. Di. 2659. with sper] and with spere $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. *second* with *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. 2661. may] might $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. P. $E_2$. mowe Lb. men may] myhte men Ra. Ba. gyses Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2662. of Armyng newe] or armoure new Du.

And the termës also ben to derk, 2668
To reherce hem clerly *and* to Ryme:
I passe ouer / only for lak of tyme. — so I leave it alone.
And telle I wil / forth of her loggyng',
How Adrastus / the noble worthy kyng', 2672 — Adrastus gives
Hath euery lord / lik to his degrè, — [leaf 45]
Receyuëd wel / with-Innen his Cytè: — every one good lodging,
And ther they haddë / lik to her plesaunce,
Of what nedeth / fulsom habundaunce, 2676
For man and hors / plentè of Vitaylle; — and food for man and horse.
Comaundyng' / that' no thyng' ne faylle
That' alle thise noble worthy werreoures,
Both high and lough̄ · *and* poorë* soudeoures, 2680
Iseruëd weren of that' they haddë nede.
For Adrastus / prudently took hede, — ¶ What vayleth a kyng to payen his puple trewly her sowde.
Ful lik a kyng / touching' her termë-day,
That' thei to-forn / wer seruëd of her pay. 2684
He was so free / hym list' no thyng restreyn̄;
And no man haddë causë to compleyn̄ — No one could complain.
For hunger / thrust / nor for Indygence.
And in a prince / it' is ful gret' offence, 2688 — It's a great reproach to a prince to be full
As clerkës seyn / and a gret' repreef,
Suffre his puple / lyven at mescheef.
It' is ful hevy / and greuous in her thoght'
ȝif he habound' / and they han right' noght'. 2692 — and leave his folk empty.
he may not' both / possedë good and herte,
He to be riche / and Seen his puple smerte.

2668. also ben] ben also Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. $E_1$. bethe also P. to] so $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_2$. Ro. 2669. clerly] pleynly Ro. and to] into $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2673. euery] euery worthi Ra. lik] logged lik $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2674. with-Innen Ar. G. Ap. withynne $T_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $T_2$. with-in Bo. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. in-to $L_1$. his] the Ra. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 2676. what] what that Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. what theim Ba. S. fulsom] fwll S. 2678. that] there that $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. that ther Ra. Ba. ne] ther S. *om.* $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. 2679. noble] *om.* P. worthy] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. 2680. poure M. pore Du. poor Ar. poer Bo. pour $Ad_1$. 2681. Iserued] Serued M. Di. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2684. wer serued] serued wern M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2686. hadde cause Ar. $Ad_1$. had cause Bo. cause had M. 2687. thurst Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2690. Suffre] To suffer $L_1$. S. P. $E_2$. Ro. lyuen] liue $E_2$. Ro. $L_2$ (lyf). to lyven $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. C. to lyue M. Di. S. P. at] in I. $L_2$. in a S.

He may the body / of power wel constreyne,
But' her hertë / hath a ful long' Reyne, 2696
Maugrè his myght' / to louen at her large.
Ther may no kyng' / on hertës sette a charge,
Nor hem coarten* / from her lybertè.

Thought is free.

Men seyn ful oftë / how that' thouht' is fre. 2700
For which eche princë / lord / and gouernour,
And specialy euery Conquerour,

[leaf 45, back]

Let kings be liberal,

Lat' hym be war / for al his hegh noblesse,
That' bountè, Fredom / plentè, and largesse, 2704
Be on accord / that they his brydel lede,

or his people 'll fail him.

Lest' of his puple / whan he hath most' nede,
He be defrauded / ; whan he is but' allone,
Than is to latë forto make his mone. 2708

He must banish stinginess;

But' in his courte / lat hym first' devise
To exile scarshed and couetise;

¶ Hou Loue Vayleþ mor a kyng than gold or gret richesse.

Than is he likly / with fredam ȝif he gynne,
loue of his puple / euermore to wynne, 2712

then he'll win his people's love,

To regnë long' in honure, and contune
Ay to encresse / be fauour of fortune,
And his ennemyes manly to oppresse.

which is more than gold.

For loue is mor / than gold or gret richesse; 2716
Gold faileth oftë / louë* wol abyde

2695. power] pore $Ad_1$. poore $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. poor Ra. poer Ba. the power $L_1$. povert S. He may wel þe body of pore c. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. He may the poore body well c. Lb. wel] *om.* Ro. 2696. herte $Ad_1$. hert Bo. M. 2697. louen] lyven $Ad_2$. I. her] their $L_2$. there Ro. *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. 2699. Nor] Ne Lb. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Nere P. coarten Bo (*by correction; the* a *is quite different from the usual form*). Ba. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. Ap. coarte P. Ro. coart $L_2$. coharten Ra. coherten Ar. $Ad_2$. coerten G. cohercen $T_1$. Du. Lb. $Ad_1$. I. $E_1$. coercen M. Di. coverten $L_1$. to bynd S. from] for $L_1$. 2701. For which] Wherfore M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. Wher $Ad_2$. I. eche] eche one S. euery Lb. lord] *om.* C. 2703. hegh Ar. G. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* 2705. on Ar. oon Bo. M. Ra. one $E_1$. $T_2$. Ap. *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. *in* Ar., *between* his *and* brydel, *is written* plei, *but this is both crossed through and underdotted.* 2708. is] is it $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. C. it is $T_1$. Ba. $T_2$. his] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 2710. scarshed] scarste $L_1$. $Ad_1$. scarsete $Ad_2$. I. scarstye Ro. scarnesse C. and] and eke M. and foule Di. and fals Ra. Ba. 2711. is he] he is $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. is $E_2$. likly] like Di. gynne] begynne $Ad_2$. I. S. P. 2713. and] to P. $L_2$. Ro. contune] continue Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. contunew S. contenu Ap. 2714. Ay] As $T_1$. euer C. of] and Bo. Du. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. or Lb. 2714 *om. in* G. 2717. loue] gold Ar. and loue Du. but love P. $E_2$.

For lyf or deth / be a lordys syde;
And the tresour / shortly, of a kyng'
Stondeth in loue / abouen* allë* thyng'. 2720
Farwel lordshipe / bothë* morowe *and* Eve
Specially / whan louë taketh his leve!
And who so list' / a merour forto make
Of kyngly fredam / lat' hym ensample take 2724
Of Adrastus / the manly kyng famous,
So liberal and so bountevous
Vnto his puple / at' al tymës found':
Which mad hym strong' / his foomen to confound'; 2728
And loue only / his enmyes to werreye,
Alle grecë made his bidding' to obeye,
Of oon accord / knyghtly be his side,
Al attones / to Thebës forto ryde, 2732
For tavengë / sith they were so strong',
The gret' Iniurye / *and* the inportable wrong'
Don to his sone / *and* his next' allye,
As ȝe to-forn / han herd me specifie. 2736
But' whilë* Grekës / rest' a whil in pees,
I will resort' / vnto* Ethiocles:
which* in Thebës warly hath espied,
Be his frendes / as he was certefied, 2740
Of the Grekys / hooly the ordinaunce,
Her purpoos ek / and her purueaunce,
And therof had in herte a manere drede.
And first' he took his counsayle *and* his rede 2744

King Adrastus was so generous that his folk lovd him;

and all Greece was ready to join him in war against Thebes.

[leaf 46]

In Thebes, Eteocles

takes counsel of his lords

2719. the] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2720. aboven alle] aboue al (all, alle) Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 2721. bothe M. Ra. boþe $T_1$. both Ar. Bo. bothe at $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2733. For tavenge Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. C. $E_2$. For to avenge Du. $L_1$. Ra. Ba. $Ad_2$. I. P. $L_2$. For to venge Ap. For the avenge $T_2$. 2734. *second* the *om.* Di. C. $E_2$. Ro. Ap. 2735. Don to] Vnto C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. sone] sone Polymytes Ap. and] and to Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. allye] *om.* Ba. 2737. But] *om.* Ro. whil Ar. while Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. Ro. Ap. whiles $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. whils Ra. rest a whil] areste a whyle $E_1$. a while rest $T_2$. rest a time $E_2$. *in* P. 2737, *as the bottom line of leaf* 44 *back, reads* But whiles Grekes reste a while in pece; *it is inadvertently repeated as top line of leaf* 45 *front, in a slightly altered shape:* But whyle that Grekes reste a whyle in pese. 2738. resort] ayen resorte $T_2$. me resort $Ad_2$. I. vnto] to Ar. $E_1$. $L_2$. Ap. 2739. which in] with Inne Ar. G. $E_1$. with in $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. The whiche in Lb.

Of the lordis / and barons / of the toun,
And of the wisest / of his Regioun,
as to his defence. How he myghte maken resistence,
Manfully / to stonden / at diffence, 2748
To be so strong / that ther wer no doute.

¶ How Ethiocles made hym strong ageyn þe comyng of þe Grekes. And in the contrees / adiacent aboute,
And ek also in foreyn Regiouns,
He hath withhold / all the Championes; 2752

He sends to his friends, And ther-vpon / he sent out his espies
And his frendës and his next allies
And alle the worthy / dwellyng environ,
ȝong / fressh / and lusty / he gadred into toun; 2756

masks his walls, and mans em with soldiers. Maskowede his wallys / *and* his heghë* tours,
And stuffëd hem / with manly sowdëours.
Round aboute / he settë many Gonnys,

Eteocles Grete and smale / *and* somë large as tonnys; 2760
And, in his hasty / passing feruent hete,

gives great gifts to knights [leaf 46, back] He spent his tresour / and gaf giftës grete
Vnto knyghtes / and worthy men of name;
And ouermorë* / to encres his fame, 2764

and lords, he ȝaf to lordes / Iuellis many-fold,
Clothës of Veluet / of Damask, *and* of gold,
To gete hym hertës / sothly, as I rede,

to help him. To helpe hym now in his grete nede. 2768

He lays in store of flesh and fish, And prudently purveiëd / hym to-forñ
Of flessh *and* fissh / *and* of wyn and corñ.

2745. the] his $L_2$. lordis Ar. lordes Bo. *and the rest.* barons] of þe barouns Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. $E_1$. þe Barons $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. 2746. his] þis Bo. the $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ro. 2749. so] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. wer] be Di. Ap. 2752. He] *om.* Ro. withhold Ar. withholde Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2753. sent] sende Lb. his] *om.* Bo. espies] spies Ra. 2756. ȝong fressh and lusty] younge lustie and fresh Ba. into] to Lb. P. $E_2$. toun] the toun $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ap. 2757. Maskowede Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. Ro. Mascewyd I. $E_2$. Mascawed P. Maskowes Ap. Mannyd $L_2$. his] *om.* $L_1$. hye Bo. M. $Ad_1$. hegh Ar. heghe] *om.* $E_2$. 2758. manly] many Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. Ap. (*cp.* 2759). 2760. some Ar. som Bo. and some] *om.* $T_1$. as] at Bo. 2764. ouermore M. $Ad_1$. C. $T_2$. G. ouermor Ar. euer more Bo. *and the rest.* 2765. Iuellis Ar. $T_1$. Lb. iewelis $T_2$. iowellis $L_2$. Ro (Iowewelles). Iuels Bo. Du. $Ad_1$. Iewels M. Iuellis] yeftes C. 2768. his] this $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. 2769. hym] *om.* Bo. 2770. and of] and M. Di.

Sette his Capteyns / erly / *and* ek' late
with ful gret' stuf strong' at eu*er*y gate. 2772
And mad also be werkmen / that' were trewe,
Barbykans / *and* bulwerkës newe, and builds new bulwarks.
Barreris / cheynys / *and* dichës wonder depe;
Makyng his Vouh̄ the Citè forto kepe 2776
Whil he lyueþ / despit of aH̄ his foon.
And by his goddys of metal *and* of stoñ,
Ful ofte he swoor / both of herte *and* thouht', He swears that
That' it shal first' / ful derë* be abouht', 2780
And many a man with pollex, swerd, *and* knyff many shall die
To-for this toune / shal first lese his liff,
And ther shal ek / many sydës blede,
Or his brother pessibly possede 2784 before his brother shall win Thebes.
The toune in pees / lich̄ as Grekës wene.
But' at' the ende / the trouthë* shal be sene,
lat hym be war *and* wel to-forn provyde!
For Adrastus / on that other side, 2788 Adrastus
For his party was not' necligent',
But' on a day / helde a p*ar*lement', holds a parliament.
AH̄ his lordës sittyng' envirou*n*,
To dryvë shortly / a pleyn conclusiou*n* 2792
And vp tapoynt' / the fyn of ther entent'. [leaf 47]
But' som̄ë thought*e* / ful expedient',
Or they procede / to wirkë* be thavice

2771. capiteyns Bo. M. $Ad_1$. erly and ek] boþe erly and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2773. werkmen M. werke men Bo. workmen $Ad_1$. 2774. bulwerkes Bo. bolewerkes M. bolwerkes $Ad_1$. 2775. Barreris S. Barrers $T_1$. Du. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. Barreyrs Ro. Berrers $T_2$. Berrours $L_2$. Barres Bo. $E_1$. Barrys Ap. 2776. vowe Bo. M. vov $Ad_1$. 2777. all] *om.* M. Di. 2780. dere M. $Ad_1$. der Ar. Bo. ful dere be] be full dere Ba. P. be Ra. C. ben Ba. M. $Ad_1$. abouht Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $Ad_1$. I. $E_1$. y-bought Lb. M. Di. $T_2$. $E_2$. Ap. bought $L_1$. *and the rest.* 2781. pollax Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2782. lese] leue $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2784. Or] Or that C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. For G. pesibly Bo. $Ad_1$. Ra. peisibly M. pesible G. possibly $E_2$. Ap. Ba. possede] shal possede $L_1$. 2785. Grekes] þe grekes G. 2786. trouthe M. $Ad_1$. trouth Ar. Bo. 2789. party] parte $E_1$. Ba. necligent] negligent Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. $Ad_2$. S. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. 2790. helde] he held $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. a] his $E_2$. parlement] parlyamente $E_1$. P. 2793. vp] vpon S. tapoynt Ar. Bo. M. to appoynte Du. Di. thapoint $Ad_1$. $E_1$. the appoynt $Ad_2$. I. the point Ra. þe poynt S. 2795. wirke Bo. wirk Ar. werke M. $Ad_1$. thavys M. $Ad_1$. þe avice Bo.

It is thought best to go by the advice of the wise old bishop,

Of on that' was ful prudent' *and* right' wyce 2796
And circumspecte / in his werkës alle,
A worthy bisshop / into agë falle,
And Callëd was, sothly / by his name

Amphiorax.

Amphiorax / of whom the grete fame 2800

¶ How the bysshope Amphiorax was sent for to come to þe Grekes.

Thorgh al the londe / bothen est' *and* south,
Amongës* Grekës / passingly was kouth̄;
A man, in soth / of olde antiquytè
And most' acceptid of auctoritè, 2804
First be resou*n* of his high̄ estat'
And ek for he was so fortunat'

He knew the secrets of the Gods,

In his werkes, and was also secrè
with the goddys, knowyng' her pryvetè: 2808
By graunt' of whom / as bookës specifye,
He hadde a spirit / of trewë p*ro*phecye,

and could tell how things should end.

And cowde aforn ful opynly dyvyne
Thynggës begonnë / how they shuldë* fyne, 2812
And eke, be craft' / of Calculaciou*n*,
ȝiue* a dome / of eu*er*y questiou*n*;
And hadde in magik / grete exp*er*ience,
And fyndë cowde / be heuenly influence 2816
And by mevyng' / of þe heghë* sterrys,
A fynal doome of Contek *and* of Werrys;

He knew that if the Greeks went to war,

And wistë* wel, as his goddys tolde,
that', ȝif Grekës / forth her io*ur*nè holde, 2820
It' turnë* shuldë* platly /, this no fage,

2796. ful] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. right S. right] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. ful Ro. wys Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2801. londe] landes $E_2$. bothen Ar. Bo. Du. bothe $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. both $L_1$. 2802. Among Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Grekes] the Grekes $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. passingly] passyng $L_1$. S. P. passingly was] was passingly $Ad_1$. was passyng $L_1$. S.; *in* $Ad_2$. *and* I. 2802 *reads* Most wytty callid / in euery mannys mouth. 2806. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* was. 2807. and] *om.* C. P. was also] also was C. secre] secret $L_2$. Ro. P. S. 2808. pryvete] pryvet $L_2$. 2812. shulde Bo. sholde $Ad_1$. shuld Ar. shold M. 2814. yeue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ȝif Ar. ȝef G. dome] iudgment S. 2816. cowde] he coude $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2817. mevyng] meanyng $E_1$. þe] *om.* $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. hegh Ar. hie M. $Ad_1$. *om.* Bo. 2819. wist Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. his] *om.* Bo. þe $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. here Di. 2820. Grekes] the Grekes G. P. Grekes forth her iourne] the iournay forth by Grekes $Ad_1$. the iornee forth off the Grekes $Ad_2$. I. 2821. turne Bo. torne M. $Ad_1$. turn Ar. shulde Bo. sholde $Ad_1$. shuld Ar. shold M. this Ar. M. þis is Bo. Di.

To gret' meschief / and to gret' damage
Of hem ychoñ / ; and in especial [leaf 47, back]
The moste parte / of the blood Royal 2824 ¶ The proph[e]cie of Amphiorax.
Thorgh al Grece, it' may not' be withdrawe, most of its Kings would be slain,
In this viagë shortly shal be slawe ;
And ȝif hym-silf / with the Grekës wente,
Who that' euer wepte hy*m* / or bymente, 2828
This was the fyn / and may nat' be socoured,
Of the erth / he shuldë* be deuoured, and he himself devourd alive.
Quyk as he was, he knewe it in certeyñ.
And for he saugh ther was non oþer geyñ 2832
To saue his lif / nor no* bet' diffence, To save his life, he hides himself,
Than vttrely withdrawën his presence ;
¶ Preying' his wiff / for hym to provide, and asks his wife to keep him secret.
ȝif he wer sought' / that' she wold' hy*m* hide, 2836
And wo*m*manly / for to kepe hy*m* cloos,
And of trouth concelen his p*ur*poos ;
For al his trust' / touchyng' his greu*au*nce,
was fully sette / in hir p*ur*vyance. 2840
I hope to god / that' he thar not' drede
Of no deceyt' / in hir' wo*m*manhede.
She was so trewe / as wo*m*men ben echon,
And also cloos / and mwët' as a stoñ, 2844
That' she ne wold / as the' matier stood, At first, she does so,
Discurën hym / for no worldly good.

2822. To gret] In-to $Ad_1$. I. Vn-to the $Ad_2$. and to] and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. of I. 2824. moste M. moost Bo. $Ad_1$. parte Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ba. $E_1$. P. Ap. part $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. Ra. S. C. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. partie Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. blood $E_2$. of] right of $E_2$. 2827. ȝif hym-silf with] of him why $E_2$. the] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. 2828. wepte] bewepte P. 2830. erth Ar. Bo. erthe M. $Ad_1$. shulde Bo. sholde $Ad_1$. shuld Ar. shold M. 2832. he saugh] þe soothe Lb. 2833. saue] haue $T_1$. no] to Ar. G. bet] bett*er* Ra. Ba. S. $L_2$. Ro. 2834. vttrely] Covertly P (*on erasure, apparently written by the same hand as the text*). withdrawen] to withdrawen Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. Ra. $E_1$. to withdrawe $T_1$. M. Di. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 2838. concelen Ar. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. conseleyn G. councelen $E_1$. S. consele $L_2$. counseilen Bo. conseylyn Ap. conceyle Ro. conceling Ba. C. $T_2$. councelyng $L_1$. P. conceiling $E_2$. 2841. that] *om.* Bo. he] the Ra. him Ba. *om.* Du. thar] that S. there $E_2$. ther-of Lb. nede $E_1$. dar $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. I. C. $L_2$. dare $T_2$. P. Ap. 2842. no] *om.* Lb. 2843. echon] euerychon Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. 2844. mwet *altered from* muet Ar. mwet Du. mewet Bo. muyt M. $Ad_1$. 2845. matier] mille $E_2$. 2846. Discuren] Diskevir $L_2$. Ro. Disceyven $Ad_2$. Dyscry S. no worldly] al the wordles $Ad_1$. alle the worldis $Ad_2$. I.

¶ But fynaly / the Grekës, of entent,
In al his drede / han* for this bisshop sent; 2848
Thogh it was long / er they myght hym fynde,
For cause his wif / was to hym so kynde,
That ful seurly / hath lokkëd vp his cors.
But for she hadde a maner of remors 2852
[leaf 48] In hir-silf / grevyng* her conscience,
¶ How the wif of Amphiorax of conscience to saue her hoth discured her husbond. Dreding to falle / in ful grete offence,
Lest her soulë / were in peryl lorñ,
whan she be oth* / compellëd was *and* sworñ; 2856
but on being put to her oath, They requeryng / ȝif she coudë telle
wher her lord the bisshop shuldë* dwelle:
Which to discure / hir herte was ful lothñ,
Til tyme she gan / remembren on her othñ*, 2860
And coude a trouth / of Custom not denye
And hadde also gret conscience to lye,
she sadly tells them where Amphiorax is, Wonder hevy / with a sorowful face,
Maugrè hir lust / taught hem* to the place 2864
in a tower. wher as he was / shet vp in a toure,
Al alonë / havyng no socour.
They falle on hym / or that he was war,
And sette hym vp / in a ful richë Char. 2868
Amphiorax was a fool to trust his secret to his wife. A fool he was / to Iuparde his lif
Forto discure his counsel to his wif;
And ȝit she was ful sory for his sake,
Specially / whan she saugh hym take. 2872
Bot I hopë / that her hevynesse

2848. his] this $Ad_2$. I. S. $Ad_1$ (t *underdotted*). her $L_2$. han Bo. M. $Ad_1$. G. hath Ar. this Ar. $Ad_2$. I. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. þe Bo. G. *and the rest.* 2849. was] were $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2853. grevyng] gervyng Ar. 2854. falle Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. fal Du. 2856. oth] hoth Ar. · 2857. They] there $E_1$. requeryng] required Bo. P. requyryng her $L_1$. coude] wolde P. 2858. shuld Ar. Bo. shold M. $Ad_1$. 2860. her] the M. Di. hoth Ar. 2862. hadde] *om.* Bo. she had $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. had sche S. gret] *om.* M. Di. a grete $Ad_2$. I. as gret S. to] for to Ro. 2864. hem] hym Ar. 2865. wher as] Wher þat Di. shet Ra. shitte Bo. M. shut $Ad_1$. 2866. Al] *om.* Ba. 2867. falle] fell $L_1$. $E_1$. $E_2$. They falle on hym] Allas Amphimorax Ro. that] *om.* M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. P. Ro. was] were $Ad_2$. I. 2868. And sette hym vp] Is take and sett Ro. 2869. fool] grete fool $E_1$. yeoparde $E_1$. $E_2$. Iupart Bo. iuparte M. $T_2$. iubarte P. iuparten $Ad_1$. C. iupertin S. 2871. she was] was she M. Di.

Gan asswage ful sonë, by processe,
In short' tymë / whan that' he was goñ.
Ther is no tempest' / may last' euere in oñ. 2876
¶ But' this bisshope / be verrey force *and* myght,
Vnto Grekes / conveyëd was ful right,
This hoorë* gray / in his char syttyng'.
And they ful gladë* / wern of his comyng', 2880
havyng' a trust' / *and* ful opynyoun
That', thorgh cause and occasioun
Of his wisdam / *and* his sapience
And by vertue / of his hegh presence, 2884
They shuld eschewe / al aduersitè
Possible to falle / as in her Iournè.
And, as the story / fully hath devised,
Ful circumspect' / and riht' wel avised, 2888
he hath pronouncëd / in the Parlement',
To-forn the lordës / and the president',
his Cleer conceyte / in verray sikernesse,
Nat' entrykëd with no doublenesse, 2892
her dysemol daiës / and her fatal houres,
Her auenturys / and her sharpë shoures,
The froward' soort' / and the* vnhappy stoundys,
The compleyntës / of her dedly woundys, 2896
The wooful wrath / and the* contrarioustè
Of fellë Mars / in his crueltè,
And howe, by mene / of his gery mood,

He was taken to the Greeks,
who hoped, by his advice,
[leaf 48, back]
to avoid adversity.
But he told em plainly
of their coming disasters,
and how

2874. asswage] taswage M. C. $E_2$. to aswage Di. to swage $T_2$. P. 2875. that] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. he] she C. $T_2$. 2876. tempest] tempest that $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. P. may last] last may $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. lastith Ra. Ba. euere] ay M. 2878. Grekes] the Grekes $T_1$. Du. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. $L_2$. Ro. 2879. hoore Bo. hore $Ad_1$. hoor Ar. M. char] chair Ba. 2880. glad Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2882. That] *om.* C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. cause] þe cause $L_1$. $T_2$. $E_2$. 2884. hegh] *om.* Ra. Ba. P. presence] prescience C. P. $E_2$. prudence Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 2885. eschewe Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. eschu M. 2886. falle Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. fall M. fallen C. 2888. riht wel] a wele G. 2892. entryked] entrikled Du. 2893. dysemol Ar. $T_1$. Du. disemoll $L_1$. S. dismoll Lb. dysmol M. $Ad_1$. dysmole $E_1$. C. $T_2$. $L_2$. dysmele Bo. dysemele Ro. disemale $E_2$. 2895. soort] sortes Ap. sette P. and] of $L_1$. the] *om.* Ar. G. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. here $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2897. the] *om.* Ar. G. $L_2$. Ap. contrariouste] contrariocite *altered from* contrariousites $L_2$. contrauersite Di. contrauerse $E_1$. 2899. gery M. $Ad_1$. ghery Bo.

all the best blood of Greece would be shed.

Ther shal be shadde / al the worthy blood 2900
Of the Grekes / it' may not' ben eschewed,
If her p*ur*poos be execute / and swed.
"Ther is no morë / this shal be the fyn̄ :
The hegh̄ noblesse shal drawë to declyne 2904
Of Grekës blood / in meschief, sorowe, *and* woo :

Amphiorax himself

And with al this / I my-silf also,
As my fatë hath a-forn disposyd,
Depe in the grounde / I shal be enclosed, 2908

will be kild.

And lokkëd vp / in the dirkë* vale
Of cruel deth." / lo ! this was the tale

He urges Adrastus not to fight Thebes,

That' the bisshope / to Adrastus tolde,
Hym cou*n*sayllyng' / his p*ur*pos to withholde, 2912

[leaf 49]

In eschuyng' of mor meschief *and* sorowe.
For alle his goddis he took vnto borowe,
ȝif þe Thebans / and þe grekës mete,
The fyn þerof shal be so vnswete 2916

for all Greece shall rue it.

þat' alle grece after shal it' rewe ;
warnyng' hem / ȝif þei the meschief knewe
That shal folowe / which no man may lette,
Thei wold abstene / a siegë forto sette 2920
Vnto Thebës / *and* her p*ur*poos leve.

The Argive lords abuse Amphiorax,

with whos wordes / the lordës gan hem greve,
And ther-Inne haddë* / but ful smal delit',
And euerechon̄ / of hertly hegh̄ despit', 2924
They abrayde / and seide he was vntrewe,
A controover / of p*ro*pheciës newe,
And ek also / for al his long*e* berde,

2900. Ther] The Ar. 2901—2904 *omitted in* Du. 2902. execute] executed $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. swed] shewid $L_1$. served P. 2909. dirk Ar. derke Bo. $Ad_1$. derk M. 2914. vnto] to $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. 2916. so] ful Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. *om.* $L_1$. Lb. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. P. vnswete] vnsette S (: mette). 2919. which Ar. G. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. *om.* Lb. þat Bo. *and the rest.* 2920. Thei] The Ar. 2922. whos] whiche $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. gan] gonne M. Di. $T_2$. hem] *om.* M. Di. 2923. hadde $T_2$. had Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. *om.* Di. but] *om.* $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. ful] *om.* Lb. 2924. euerechon] eueriche Lb. P. 2926. A] And a G. P. $E_2$. Ro. And I. Ap. controover Ar. Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. C. contreuer Di. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. contryver G. $T_1$. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. Ro. contrevor Lb. contrarye Ap. 2927 *omitted in* $Ad_2$. *and* I. ; 2928 *in* $Ad_1$. *and* $Ad_2$. *inserted after* 2934, *in* I. *omitted altogether* (*see Introduction*). 2927. ek also] also eke $Ad_1$. al] *om.* G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P.

An olde Dotard / a coward, *and* aferde; 2928 call him an old dotard,
And of Rancour / gonnë* to diffye
Both his kalkyng' / and his astronomye,
And shortly seide / þei took therof non hede, and say they'll not follow his
Ne wil no-thyng' / gouerne hem after his rede. 2932 advice,
This was the clamour / *and* noyse, in euery cost,
Of hegh and lough̄ / þorgh-out all the hoost,
And specialy / of the sowdëours, specially the
And of lordës / regnyng in her flours, 2936
And of thestates / effectuely, I mene,
which of agë / were but tendre *and* grene, young folk.
That' han* not' hadde / by martys Influence,
Of the werrë / gret' experience. 2940
¶ her, ȝif ȝe list' / ȝe may considre *and* Se
Of conceytes ful grete diuersytè,
How that ȝouth / no peril cast' a-forn̄ But Youth [leaf 49, back]
Til he by* meschief / sodeynly be lorn̄*, 2944 is rash,
Wher as age / provydeth / euery thing
Or he bygynne / to casten the endyng'.
¶ ȝouth is gouernyd / be a largë Reyne ¶ How age *and* ȝouth ben of
To rennë forth, and can hym not reffreyn̄, 2948 diuerse opynyons
But' of hede / set on al attonys, runs its head against stones,
As he that' hurtleth / ageynës hardë stonys

2929. gonne Di. $Ad_1$. C. P. $E_2$. Ro. gon M. $T_2$. gan Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* to] hym to $Ad_2$. hym I. diffye Di. $T_2$. defye Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2930. his] for his $Ad_2$. of his I. kalkyng] calkeling *written on erasure with blacker ink* $Ad_1$. calcling $E_2$. calculyng Lb. talkyng $Ad_2$. I. 2932. no-thyng] in no thyng S. after] by C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 2933. Ar. *has* coste *with the final* e *crossed out with a vertical stroke.* 2935. sowdeours] poure soudeours C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 2936. lordes] yong lordes S. regnyng Bo. reynyng M. Lb. her] *om.* $E_1$. hygh Ap. 2939. ha Ar. Ap. haue Bo. M. han $Ad_1$. hathe P. by] of $E_2$. martys] Mertys $L_1$. Marces $E_2$. 2940. werre] warres $T_2$. verrey $L_1$. very P. gret] ful gret $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2942. conceytes] coueiting C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. ful] *om.* Lb. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. off P. diuersyte] aduersite Lb. Di. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ap. 2943. How] And hou C. $T_2$. no] in Ra. cast] castith Ra. Ba. $L_2$. 2944. Til] to Du. he by (G. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb.)] he Ar. by Bo. M. Di. he in C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. hie Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. þe $E_1$. S. lorn G. Bo. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. forlorn $T_1$. born Ar. Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. Ap. beforn Ba. 2945. thinge *with* e *underdotted in* Ar. 2948. renne Ar. $T_1$. M. ren Bo. Du. ronne Ba. S. sterte $E_2$. hym not] not him Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. 2949. of hede] on hede Ra. Ba. P. set] settith Ra. Ba. 2950. hurtleth] hurtyllyth $L_2$. ageyne Bo. ayen M. ageyn $Ad_1$. hard *altered to* harde *in* Ar. harde] the harde $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. Ro.

Broseth hym-silf / vnwarly *and* par braketh.
But' age experte / no thyng' vndertaketh 2952
But' he to-forn / be good discrecioun,
Make a due examynacioun
How it' wil tourne / outher* to badde or good.

and rushes into enterprises that fail,

¶ But' ȝouth, as fast' / as sterëd is the blood, 2956
Taketh emprises of hasty wilfulnesse,
Ioye at' the gynnyng' / the ende is wrechednesse.

while Age looks ahead.

¶ The oldë, prudent' / in al his gouernaunce,
Ful longe a-forn / maketh purueaunce; 2960
But ȝouth allas be counsail wil not wyrke,
For which ful ofte / he stumbleth in the dyrke.
Thus selde is seyne / the trouthë* to termyne,
That' age and ȝouthë* / drawë be o lyne. 2964
And wher that' foly hath domynacioun,
Wisdam is putte / into subieccioun,
lik as this bysshop /, with al his hegh prudence,
For cause he myghte haue* / no audience, 2968

¶ How that wisdam wiþ-oute supportacioun avayleþ lit or noȝt.

AH his wisdam / and his profecye
Of the Grekes / was holden* but folye.
For thogh Plato / and wisë Socrates,
Moral Senek / *and* Diogenes, 2972

[leaf 50]

Albumasar / *and* prudent' Tholomee,
And Tullius / that' haddë souereyntè

2951. Brosyth Ro. Bruseth Bo. $Ad_1$. Brisith M. Breseth P. vnwarly and] and vnwarly C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 2953. be] of Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. as Lb. 2954. Make] makith $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. C. makyng S. due] full due $T_2$. dewe discrete Ro. 2955. oyther Ar. either Bo. M. other $Ad_1$. ouþer Di. 2957. emprises M. $Ad_1$. enprises Bo. 2958. at the Ar. at Bo. M. atte $Ad_1$. gynnyng] begenyng S. Begynnynge P. 2960. maketh] doth make $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2961. wirke Bo. $Ad_1$. Ra. werke M. $Ad_2$. I. 2962. oft' *altered to* ofte *in* Ar. dirke $Ad_1$. derke Bo. M. And that makith him / full ofte to smerte $Ad_2$. I. 2963. trouthe M. $Ad_1$. trouth Ar. Bo. termyne] determyne Lb. P. 2964. youthe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ȝouth Ar. drawe Bo. $Ad_1$. draw M. drawen C. 2967. this] þe $L_1$. I. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. his] this M. al his full P. hegh] *om.* G. Ra. Ba. C. 2968. he] þat he Du. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between* myghte *and* ha. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ha Ar. Ap. 2969. *second* his] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. S. 2970. Of the Grekes] *om.* Ra. Ba. halden Ar. holden Bo. M. $Ad_1$. was holden] holden was $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. C. Was rekned ther but in (into Ba.) folye Ra. Ba. 2971. wise Ar. wys Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 2973. Albumasar Ar. Bo. M. Albimasar $Ad_1$. Albemosar P. Albimaser Ro. Albumager Ap. Tholomee] thelome C. 2974. hadde $Ad_1$. had Bo. M.

whylom in Rome / as of elloquence :
Thogh alle thise /, shortly in sentence, 2976 What's the good of wise men's advice
were a-lyve / most konnyng *and* experte,
And no man list / her counsel to aduerte, if folk won't follow it?
Nor of her sawës / forto taken hede,
What myght availle / *and* it cam to nede? 2980
For wher prudence / can fyndë no socour
And prouidencë / haueth no favour,
Farwel wisdam / farwel discreciou*n*,
For lakke only / of supportaciou*n*. 2984
For vnsupported / with his lokkës hore,
Amphiorax / sighën / gan ful sore Amphiorax grieves that his advice is not taken.
With hede enclynyd / *and* many evyl thouht,
whan that he sauhe his cou*n*sayl stood for nought. 2988
For vttrely / the grekës, as I tolde,
han fully cast / her Iournè for to holde,
Made hem redy / and gonnen to hosteye The Argives and their allies start for Thebes
Toward Thebës / the Cytè to werreye; 2992
And in Grecë / wil no lenger tarye,
And forth with hem / Amphiorax they carye, with Amphiorax.
Sette in his Char / with a doolful herte,
Whan he wist / he myghte not asterte 2996
Of his fate / the disposiciou*n*.
And hosteying / into the Regiou*n*
Of lygurgus / Grekës gan approche
A sondy londe / with many Craggy roche. 3000 They go thru a sandy desert,

2979. forto] wold Ra. Ba. 2980. What] whan Ra. myght] shuld it Ra. Ba. availle Ar. *and all.* and] if $T_1$. M. Di. Ra. whan Ba. 2982. prouidence] previdence Ra. Ba. prudence G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. haueth Ar. G. $T_2$. Ap. hath Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. haue M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. C. fyndith P. 2987. and] with P. *om.* Ba. many] many an $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_2$. evyl] heuy M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 2988. that] *om.* M. Di. P. $L_2$. Ro. he sauhe] *om.* Ra. Ba. stood] stonde Bo. Du. $E_1$. S. 2990. fully] ful $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. for to] to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. holde] iholde $E_2$. 2991. redy] ostry $L_1$. gonnen Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. gonne M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. gan $L_1$. gonnen hem Ap. gan hem $Ad_2$. I. goon Ba. to] forto P. $E_2$. hosteye] hostrye $L_1$. hastye $Ad_2$. I. hasty $L_2$. haste P. 2992. to] forto $T_2$. P. werreye] verreye $L_1$. werry $L_2$. werre (: hostee) Lb. waste P. 2995. char $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. chare Bo. Ra. C. $T_2$. chair Ba. doolful] dulfull Ra. woful $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. 2997. the] his Bo. Du. Lb. $E_1$. and $T_1$. *om.* P. 3000. many a Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

But' al the way, sothly, þat þei goñ,
For hors nor man / water was þer noñ:
[leaf 50, back] So dryë* weren the valës *and* the pleynys.
For al þat ȝeere / they hadden had no reynys 3004
But' ful gret' drought' / as mad is mencioun;
and find no water. And al the londe / Cerchyng' environ*n*
¶ þe grete meschief þat Grekes hadde for watere. They nowther fondë / wellë nor* Ryver
hem to refressh / nor water that' was cler, 3008
That' they allas / no refut' ne konne.
So inportable / was the shenë sonne,
So hoot' on hem / in feldës wher they leye,
That' for meschief / man *and* hors gan deye, 3012
Gapyng' ful drye / vpward into southñ;
Men suck their spear heads And soñë putten / her swerdës in her mouthñ
And sperys hedes /, in story as is told,
of cold iron. Taswage her thirst' / with the yren cold; 3016
And of his lif / ful many oñ dispeyred
In this meschief / and hom ageyn repeyred:
Tideus and Capaneus Tyl on a day / worthy Tydeus,
And with hym ek the kyng' Campaneus, 3020
ride out to search for water. Of p*ur*poos rood / þorgh-out*e* the contrè
ȝif they myght' eny water' See,
Fro Coost to cost / bothë* fer and ner;
They enter a garden, Til of fortune / they entred an herber, 3024
with treës Shadowed for the so*n*në Shene,
Ful of flourës* / and of herbës grene,

3001. þat] as M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. 3002. nor] *om.* Bo. ne $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. was þer] fond þei $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3003. drye Bo. M. $Ad_1$. dry Ar. vales] valeyes Bo. Ro. valeis C. $L_2$. 3004. had] *om.* M. Di. 3007. nowther Ar. neither Bo. $Ad_1$. Ra. ne M. fonde Ar. Bo. M. founde $Ad_1$. nor Ra. no Ar. ne Bo. $Ad_1$. neither M. 3008. nor Ar. M. ne Bo. $Ad_1$. 3009. That] But Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. refut] refuge $L_1$. ne konne] konne $L_1$. they ne konne Lb. fynde konne Ra. can fynd Ba (: soñ). 3010. importable Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3010—3210 *lost in* Ro. 3011. *in* Ar., *before* leye, *is written* lay *but crossed through.* 3013. into] into þe $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ap. in þe $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3014. some M. $Ad_1$. som Bo. *om.* S. putten Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3015. is] it is Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 3016. thirst M. thurst Bo. $Ad_1$. ; *in* Ar. colde *with* e *underdotted.* 3016 *om. in* G. 3017. ful] *om.* Bo. 3018. hom] han Du. 3022. ȝif] yf that C. miȝte $Ad_1$. might Bo. M. eny] ony where $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3023. bothe M. $Ad_1$. both Ar. Bo. 3024. they] he $Ad_2$. I. 3026. floures Bo. M. $Ad_1$. flours Ar. floures and of erbes M. Di. $E_2$. herbes and of floures Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*

Wonder hoolsom / both of syyt *and* ayr*;
Ther-Inne a lady / which passingly was fayr, 3028
Sittyng as tho / vnder a laurer tre; — in which is a lady Ipsiphyle,
And in her Armes / a litil child hadd she,
Ful gracious / of loke and of visage, — with a child,
And was also / wondre tendre of age, 3032
Sone of the kyng' / born forto succede,
Callëd ligurgus / in story as I rede, — [leaf 51]
Whoos hertly Ioye / and worldly ek disport', — son of King Lycurgus.
Al his myrthë* / plesau*n*ce, and confort' 3036
Was in this child / of excellent' fayrnesse.
And this lady / Myrour of semlynesse,
Al sodeynly as she cast vp her sight — The lady moves away.
And on his stedë / sauh an armëd knyght', 3040
Gretely abasshëd / gan anoñ remwe. — ¶ how Tideus compleyned to þe lady in the herber for water.
But Tideus after gan to swe
And seydë / "sustir / beth no-thyng dismayed,'
In ȝoure-silf displesëd nor affrayed! 3044
For we ar come / only to þis place
ȝow to biseche / of mercy *and* of grace,
Vs to socour / in oure grete nede,
Declaring ȝou how it stont' in dede: 3048
her faste by / almost' / at' the hand, — Tideus tells her what distress the Argives are in
The worthiest' of al Grekës land',
Kyngg*es*, Prynces / be* loggëd in the feld',

3026. *om. in* Ap. 3027. syyt Ar. siȝt Di. $Ad_1$. siht Ra. $Ad_2$. I. sight Bo. *and the rest.* ayr] hayr Ar. I. Ra. $E_1$. P. 3028. which Ar. þat Bo. M. $Ad_1$. *om.* Lb. passingly] passyng G. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. passandli Ra. Ba. was] *om.* Lb. was and $L_1$. passingly was] was passyng $Ad_2$. I. S. 3029. laurer] layry Bo. laury $T_1$. Du. M. laure Lb. $E_1$. $E_2$. laurell $L_1$. S. 3033. of] to G. $L_1$. vnto P. forto] to G. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 3035. hertly] herty S. hertes $E_2$. worldly] worthy $Ad_2$. I. *om.* Ra. Ba. ek] *om.* S. P. 3036. myrth Ar. murthe Bo. merthe M. merth $Ad_1$. 3041. abasshed Bo. abaysshed M. baisshed C. anon remwe] renne a-weye faste $Ad_2$. I. 3042. swe] swe in haste $Ad_2$. I. 3043. sustre Bo. $Ad_1$. soster M. syster $E_1$. Ap. beth Ar. Du. $Ad_1$. bith Bo. M. C. be Di. 3045. ar Bo. M. arn $Ad_1$. come Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3047. socour Ar. $Ad_1$. socoure Bo. M. grete Bo. gret M. $Ad_1$. 3048. ȝou] to you Ba. S. how] *om.* $T_2$. stont Ar. $Ad_1$. stant Bo. M. stondith $Ad_2$. I. $L_2$. 3049. fast Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3050. al] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Grekes] grece S. 3051. Kyngges Prynces] knyghtes and squyers Lb. be Bo. $Ad_1$. ben M. beth Ra. both Ba. ly Ar. G. logged] loggyng Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S.

And many other / with pollex / speer *and* sheld, 3052
which in meschief / peryl, *and* gret dred,
for want of water, For want of water / ar likly to be ded.
For ther was noñ / of hegh nor lowgh degrè
In al our host /, now passëd daiës thre, 3056
That drank allas / excepting noñ estat;
Our viage / is so infortunat:
Preying ȝow / of wo*m*manly pytè,
Benygnëly* / *and* graciously to se 3060
how of Grece al þe Chyualrye
Of her lyuës / stont in Iupartie;
[leaf 51, back] That ȝe wold / of wo*m*manhedë telle
and begs her to tell him where some is. ȝif ȝe knowë* Ryver / spryng, or welle, 3064
Specially / now in al oure Care,
Of gentillesse vnto vs declare.
lo! her is alle / ȝif ȝe list to here,
¶ How the ladye taught Tydeus to the welle. That I wol seyn / myn ownë suster dere." 3068
The Lady says And whan this lady / Inly vertuous,
The conpleynt herde / of worthy Tydeus,
Of verrey pytè / chau*n*geth cher *and* hewe,
And in her herte / vpon her woo gan rewe, 3072
And ful goodly / seyng his distresse,
Seyde vnto hym: in al his hevynesse,
that if it were not for the child "Certës," quod she / "ȝif I were at large
Touching this child / of which I hauë charge, 3076
I shuld in hast / of al that doth ȝow greve

3052. pollax Bo. M. $Ad_1$. polax $L_1$. $L_2$. speer] *om.* C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. and] and with C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. with pollex speer and sheld] with spere pollax and sheld $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$ I. 3054. want] faute Lb. ar] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. likly] like $L_1$. S. P. ar likly] likli been Ra. 3055. *before* hegh *in* Ar. so *is crossed through.* 3057. excepting Ar. P. $L_2$. Ap. I excepte $E_2$. except Bo. *and the rest.* 3058. Ar. *has a second pause-bar between* is *and* so. 3060. Benygnely $T_1$. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. C. Benygnly Ar. Du. M. benyngly Bo. Benyngnely $Ad_1$. Benyngenely P. to] for to Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $E_1$. S. 3062. stont] stonden C. stand $Ad_2$. I. 3064. knowe] knewe Ar. G. $L_1$. Ra. S. Ap. 3065. al] *om.* C. $T_2$. 3068. That] What Ra. *om.* Ba. I wol (wold G. $L_2$.)] we wol $T_1$. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ye wol Bo. Du. Lb. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S (wold). ye wil now M. Di. will ye Ra. Ba. owne] *om.* Bo. 3070. compleynt Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3071. verrey] womanly P. chaungeth] chaungid G. $L_1$. cher] hide $L_1$. 3072. vpon] on $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. P. her] his P. $E_2$. 3076. of which] of whom Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. which C. P. $E_2$. that $T_2$. charge] the charge Ap. in charge C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 3077. al] *om.* Du.

To my pouer / helpen to releve,
Only of routh / and compassiou*n*,
And leue / al other / occupaciou*n*, 3080
Conveyë* ȝowe / and be ȝoure trewë guyde — she'd guide them to a River near.
To a Ryver / but' lityl her be syde.
But' I dar not' / so moche me assure
This litil child / to put' in auenture. 3084
I am so ferdful / from it' to departe.
But' for ȝoure sakë / yet* I shal iuparte
My lif, my deth / of trewe affecciou*n*,
To p*ro*vyde / for ȝour sauaciou*n*." 3088
Took the child / *and* laide it' in her lappe, — The Lady lays the child
And richëly in clothës / gan it' wrappe,
And Couchëd it' / among' the herbës soote, — in the herbs,
And leyde aboutë / many hoolsom roote 3092
And flourës ek / bothë* blewe and rede. — [leaf 52]
And supprisëd / with a maner drede
with Tideus / forth / anoñ she wente,
As she in trouthë* / that no treson mente, 3096
And on hir way / woldë* neuere dwelle
Til she hym brouht / to a right' faire welle — and takes Tideus to the River.
And ta Ryvere / of water ful habounde.

3378. helpe(n)] helpen you M. Di. helpe you $E_2$. to helpen $L_1$. to releue] and releue $E_2$. to my releve $Ad_2$. 3079. Only of routh] Of routhe only $T_2$. and] and of $T_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. $E_2$. 3081. Conveye Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Convey Ar. trewe Bo. trew M. $Ad_1$. 3082. but] but a Ra. Ba. a $L_1$. Di. $Ad_2$. I. P. *om.* $Ad_1$. $T_2$. lityl] *om.* $T_2$. 3083. moche Bo. M. $Ad_1$. so moche me] me so moche Bo. 3085. ferdful Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Ba. $L_2$. ferful M. $Ad_1$. *and the rest, except* aferde P. it] him Ba. 3086. yet C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. *om.* $T_2$. that Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. now Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. I] *om.* $T_1$. shal] *om.* $E_1$. I shal] shal I Bo. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. C. I will $T_2$. woll I Lb. iuparte] in parte $E_1$. do parte $E_2$. 3091. herbes] leues G. 3092. leyde] *om.* Lb. aboute] aboute it $L_1$. Lb. Ra. Ba. aboute him $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. many Lb. M. $Ad_1$. Ba. C. $T_2$. many an Bo. $T_1$. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 3093 *omitted in* P. 3093. eke Bo. M. $Ad_1$. bothe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. both Ar. 3094. supprised] supprised it Ra. Ba. she suppressid P. maner] maner of $E_2$. 3095. forth] *om.* S. forth anon] anoon forth Bo. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. wente] yede P (*written on erasure, by later hand, which has also added in the right-hand margin* And þ$^t$ w$^t$ a full good Entente, *to rhyme with* 3096). 3096. As] And Ba. trouthe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. trouth Ar. that] *om.* $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3097. on] in M. Di. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. way Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. wolde] wold Ar. wolde she Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. dwelle] reste ne dwelle P. 3098. brouht Ar. Bo. M. broughte $Ad_1$. to] vnto P. right] *om.* $L_1$. P. a right faire] right a faire Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $T_2$. 3099. ta Ar. to Ra. Ba. a Lb. to a Bo. *and the other MSS.* of water] *om.* Bo. ful] right $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C.

But who was glad / *and* who was tho Iocounde 3100
But Tydeus / Seyng the Ryver!

He sends to Adrastus,

which in al hast / sente his messager
To Adrastus / and bad hy*m* nat abide,
But doune descendë / to the Ryver-syde 3104

and all the host run to the River.

with al his host / recur forto haue
At this Ryver / her lyuës forto saue.
And þei enhast hem / makyng noñ abood,
Att attonys / to the Ryver rood* 3108
Forto drynkë* / ; þei hadde so gret lust
Of appetit / forto staunche her thrust.

Some drink sensibly; some too violently,

And somë dronk / *and* fonde it did hem good;
And somë wern / so feruent and so wood 3112
Vppon the water / that in sikernesse,
Thorgh vndiscret / and hasty gredynesse,
Out of mesur / the watere so þei drynke

and fall dead.

That they fille ded / euene vpon the brynke; 3116

Some bathe.

And somë naked / into þe Ryvere ronne,
Only for hete / of the somer sonne,
To bathen hem /, the water was so cold;
And some also / as I haue* ȝow told, 3120
I menë tho that prudent wern and wise,
The water drank / in mesurable wyse,

[leaf 52, back]

That of þe thrust / they haue* to-forn endured
They were refresshëd / fully *and* recured. 3124

The Argives pitch their tents

And Grekës than / of hegh *and* lowe degrè,

3100. But] And $L_2$. glad] tho glad S. and] *om.* Ra. was tho] was $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3101. Seyng] seyng wel $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3102. hast M. haste Bo. $Ad_1$. 3104 *omitted in* Ba. 3105 *and* 3106 *are in* Ba. *contracted into one line:* With all his oste recure their lives to save. 3105. Ost $Ad_1$. hoost Bo. 3107. þei] this $E_1$. enhast] enhasted C. P. $E_2$. hasted $T_2$. in haste $Ad_2$. I. $L_2$. hem] *om.* Di. $Ad_2$. I. P. þer $L_2$. ·makyng] and made Ba. made P. 3108. to] vnto C. rood] bood Ar (*the copyist having written* abood, *erased the* a *but forgot to alter the* b *into* r). 3109. drynke Bo. M. $Ad_1$. drynk Ar. lust (: 3110. thrust) Ar. Du. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. lust (: thurst) Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. C. Ap. list (: thurst) $Ad_1$. lyst (: thirst) $Ad_2$. list (: thrist) I. lust (: fyrste) G. 3110. Of] and C. forto] and forto Ra. Ba. 3112. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between* some *and* wern. 3114. Thorgh] That throgh Ba. 3116. euene] *om.* Ra. Ba. 3119. bathen hem] bathem for $L_1$. bathen hem ther $Ad_2$. I. the] þat $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. water] *om.* $Ad_2$. so] *om.* $T_1$. 3120. some] sure $Ad_2$. I. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$ (*also* 3123). ȝow] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3121. mene M. $Ad_1$. meen Bo. 3123. thurst Bo. M. thrust Du. Di. $Ad_1$.

For hig̃h profit' / and gret' commoditè,
Compas the Ryuere / cristalyn of sighte, — on the river-bank.
Of oon accorde / they her tentys pyhte 3128
To rest hem ther / in relees of her peyne,
Only the space / of a day or tweyne.
And whylys Grekes / vpon the Ryuer' lay,
This Tydeus / vpon the same day 3132
Ful knyghtly / hath don his diligence,
This ȝonge lady / with gret' reverence,
To Adrastus / goodly to presente: — Adrastus
At whoos com̃yng' / þe kyng hym-silvë wente 3136
Ageynës * hir' / she fallyng doun̄ on knees,
AH thestatës present' *and* degrees — and his lords
Of Grekës lond /, absent' was nat' on̄;
And in his Armës / took hir' vp anon̄, 3140
Thanking' hir' / of her bysynesse, — thank the lady, Ipsiphyle,
Of hir' labour / and her kyndënesse,
Behotyng' hir' / lik as he was holde,
If eny thyng' pleynly that she wolde 3144
That' he may don / she shuld it' redy fynde.
And Grekës aH /, the story maketh mynde,
Of thestatys / beyng' tho present',
Thankëd hir / with al her hool entent', 3148
For refresshyng / don to many Grek;
And for her part' / they biheght' her ek, — and promise that they'll do anything for her she tells them to do.
With her body / and goodës bothë* two,
What' her list' / comaunde hem forto do, 3152

3128. they her] þere her Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. ther S. ther is $T_2$. pyhte (pight $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $T_2$.)] were pight Bo. have they pight S. 3131. whiles M. $Ad_1$. whils Bo. whan Ra. Ba. 3136. hym-silve Ar. him-silf Bo. him-self M. $Ad_1$. 3137. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ayeyns $Ad_1$. 3138. thestates Bo. M. $Ad_1$.; Ar. *has a pause-bar before* present. 3141. of] and of Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. her] her gret M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3142. Of hir] And of hir Du. and] and of M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3142 *om.* G. 3143. Behotyng] Behetyng $L_1$. Behytyng $L_2$. Beseeching Ba. 3145. shuld] shal $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. 3147. þestates Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3149. refresshyng Ar. G. C. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ap. þe refresshing Bo. *and the rest* (fresshing $E_2$). many Ar. G. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ap. many a Bo. *and the rest.* 3150. part M. $Ad_1$. Ra. parte Bo. partie Ba. S. behight Bo. M. $Ad_1$. hiht Ra. they biheght] behightynge P. 3151. bothe M. $Ad_1$. both Ar. Bo. 3152. comaunde hem] hem comande $Ad_1$. S. hem] *om.* Du. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. forto] to $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. *om.* $Ad_1$.

[leaf 53]

To be redy platly / *and* nat' faille.
And her myn autour / makeþ rehersaille
That' þis lady / so faire vpon to se,

Ipsiphyle says she had

Of whom þe namë was Isyphilè, 3156
To Adrastus told '/, as ȝe may rede,
Lynealy / the stok / of her kynrede,
Whilom how she / a kyngg*es* doghter' was:
Rehersyng' hym / hooly al the cas, 3160

to leave her land because she wouldn't agree to join other women

First' why þat' she / out' of her contrè wente,
Shortly for she woldë* not' assente
To execute / a conspiracioun,
Mad by the wymmen / of that' Regioun, 3164
A thyng contrayr / *and* ageyn al right',
That eche of hem / vpon a certeyn nyght',
Be on accord / shal warly taken kepe,

in killing all the men,

Fader / brother / *and* husbond in her slepe, 3168
With knyvës sharpe / and rasourës* kene
Kytt her throtës / in that' mortal tene;
Vnto this fyn /, as bochas tellë can,
In al that' londe / be not' founde a man, 3172
But' slayn echon / to þis conclusioun

so that women might rule.

That' wy*m*men / myght' han domynacioun
In þat kyngdam / to regne at lib*er*tè
And on no partie / Int*er*rupted be. 3176

Ipsiphyle

But for þis lady / passing' debonayre,
To þis mordre / was froward' *and* contrayre,

saved her father,

Kept' her fader / þat' he was not' slawe
But' fro þe deth / preseruëd and wiþdrawe, 3180

3155. so faire vpon] full faire on Ba. 3156. Isyphile] Isophilee $E_2$. 3160. hym] to him C. $T_2$. $E_2$. to her P. hooly al the] al the hole C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. holly þe trew S. 3161. why] how C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. that] *om.* C. Ba. 3162. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. $Ad_1$. 3164. the] *om.* Du. 3165. contrayr Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Lb. M. Di. $E_2$. Ap. contrarie Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. and] *om.* $E_2$. 3167. on] *om.* Ra. shal warly] warly shal $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. $T_2$. warli shuld Ra. Ba. warly] verraly Du. veryly P. taken Ar. takyn Ap. take Bo. G. *and the rest.* 3168. husbond Ar. S. $L_2$. husbondes G. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* in her] while þei $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3169. rasours Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. rasoures $L_1$. 3170. kitte Bo. M. $Ad_1$. kutte C. 3172. al] *om.* M. Di. founde] lefte $T_1$. 3174. domynacioun] þe domynacyon $Ad_1$. 3175. *in* Ar. *before* In, *is* A *crossed through.* 3176. on] in Lb. C. partie] parties $E_2$. parte Ra. 3178. mordre] matere $E_2$. was froward and] frowarde was and M. Di.

For which, allas! / she fleddë þe contrè, — fled,
And of a pyrat' / taken in the see, — was captured,
To kyng lygurgus / brouht' In al her drede. — [leaf 53, back]
And for her trouþ / and her wo*m*manhede 3184 — taken to Lycurgus, and had charge of his boy.
To hir he took / his ȝonge child to kepe,
which in the herber / alloñë* she left' slepe
whan Tydeus / she broghte to the welle.
And by Iason / somë bookis telle 3188 — ¶ Iason.
That' this lady / haddë sonës two,
whan that' he / and hercules also
Toward Colchos / by hir' contrè Cam
For tacomplyssh / þe conquest' of the Ram. 3192 — ¶ Hercules.
But who that' lyst' / by *and* by to se — ¶ ysyphyle. If you want to see Ipsiphyle's story,
The story hool / of this* ysyphylè,
Hir fadres name / of which also I wante*,
Thouh somë seyn / he namëd was Thoante, 3196
And somë bokës · vermes ek hym* calle:
But' to knowe / þe auenturës alle
Of þis lady · Isyphilè the faire,
So feithful ay / and inly debonayre, 3200
Lok on the book / that' Iohn Bochas made — look in Boccaccio's Book of Illustrious Women.
Whilom of wo*m*men / with rethorikës glade,
And directe / be ful souereyn style
To fayrë* Ianë / the queen of Cecile. 3204
Rede ther the rubrich / of ysiphylè,

3181. fledde Bo. fled M. $Ad_1$. 3184. trouthe M. $Ad_1$. trouþ Ar. Bo. and] and for $L_1$. $Ad_2$. her] *om.* Bo. wo*m*manhede $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. wy*m*manhede Bo. 3185. To] T Ar. yong Bo. M. yonge $Ad_1$. child] sone M. Di. 3186. Which in] That in $T_2$. Withynne Ra. Ba. therber $T_1$. M. C. the herber Bo. $Ad_1$. Ra. allone Bo. M. $Ad_1$. allon Ar. she] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. left] lete $L_2$. allone sho left] she left allone C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. slepe] aslepe $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. Ap. to slepe G. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 3187. brought Bo. $Ad_1$. 3188. som bokes Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3192. tacomplissh Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3193. to] for to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. 3194. of Ar. G. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. of þis Bo. *and the rest.* 3195. wante] wente Ar. $E_1$. S. wont $T_1$. Lb. write $E_2$. 3196. som Bo. M. $Ad_1$. sôm Men I. P. Thoante] Thorite $E_2$. 3197. vermes] Vermos $E_2$. $L_2$. Vormes P. Sermes $Ad_2$. I. hym] hem Ar. 3203. ful] *om.* Ra. Ba. 3204. faire Bo. M. $Ad_1$. fayr Ar. Iane] Ihan Ba. the] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. Vnto Jane the fayr quene of Cecile $T_2$. 3205. Rede] Redeth P. rubrich Ar. G. S. Ap. Rubrik C. $T_2$. $E_2$. Rebrike P. rubrissh Bo. *and the rest.*

Of her trouth / and her hegh bountè,
Ful craftily conpilëd for her sake.

She is taken back to the garden by Tideus,

And whan that' she haþ her lieuë take 3208
Of Adrastus /, homward' in her weye
Tydeus gan hyr to conveye,
To* the gardyne / til* she is repeyred.
But' now, allas! my mater disespeyred 3212

[leaf 54]

Of alle Ioye / and of alle* welfulnesse,
And destitut' / of myrth *and* alle gladnesse,
For now of woo / gynnë þe sharpë shoures.

and finds Lycurgus's boy dead,

For this lady / fond' among the flo*ur*es 3216
her litil child' / turnëd vp þe face,

¶ How þe child was slayn wiþ the Serpent.

Slayn of a serpent' / in þe seluë place,

poisond by a serpent.

hyr tailë* burlyd / with skalis siluer-shene.
The Venym / was / so persyng' *and* so kene, 3220
So p*er*ilous ek / the mortal violence
Causëd, allas! / thorgh her long absence:
She was to slouñ / homward' forto hie.
But' now can she / but' wepe, wayle, *and* crye; 3224
Now can she nouht' / but' sighen and compleyñ
And wofully wryng' her handys tweyñ,
Dedly of look / pal of face and chere;

Ipsiphyle tears her hair,

And gan to rende / her giltë* tresses clere, 3228

3206. trouthe Bo. and Ar. G. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ap. and of Bo. *and the rest.* hegh] *om.* Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 3207. compiled Bo. 3208. that] *om.* S. haþ her lieue] her leve hath $E_2$. P. 3210. gan] gan godely M. Di. 3211. To] Til Ar. G. Lb. Ba. gardeyn Bo. M. $Ad_1$. til] to Ar. G. that Ba. 3212. is despeyred G. is dispayred $Ad_2$. I. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. dispeired $Ad_1$. S. ys disapayred $L_1$. disespeyred Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3213. *second* alle] *om.* Ar. G. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. welfulnesse Ar. G. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. Ra. C. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. wilfulnesse Bo. *and the rest* (*in* P. wilfulnesse *has been erased, and replaced by* gladnesse *by a later hand*). 3214. of myrth] of all myrth $L_1$. $E_2$. and alle] and of all Lb. and of M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. and $Ad_1$. $L_2$. Ro. And restitute of all hevynesse P (*the last word written by later hand, on erasure*). 3215. gynnen Bo. M. $Ad_1$. gynneth Di. beginne $E_2$. 3216. fond] found $L_1$. Lb. $E_1$. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. hath founde $E_2$. 3217. litil] *om.* S. þe] his Ba. the fight (*sic*) $T_2$. 3218. þe selue Ar. Ap. the selfe $L_1$. Di. I. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. Ap. the self Bo. G. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. C. $T_2$. the same Ba. S. $L_2$. Ro. 3219. hyr] hy Ar. His Ro. Ap. taile Bo. M. $Ad_1$. tail Ar. burlyd] burled vp P. Curlyde Ro. 3224. now] nought $L_2$. can] gane Ro. wepe wayle and crye] waile wepe and crye M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. wayle] *om.* $L_2$. 3225. Now can she nouht] But nov she can nought $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Now can she $L_1$. Nought can she $L_2$. Nowe can P. but] *om.* Ap. sighen] wayle $L_2$. 3227. face] hir face S. 3228. gilt Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. gylty P. clere] of here S.

And oftë sith̄ she gan to seyn, "allas!
O wooful wrech / vnhappy in this cas,
What' shal I don / or whider may I tourne?
For þis the fyn / ȝif I her* soiourne, 3232
I woot' right' wel / I may it' not' eskape
The pitous fatë / þat' is for me shape.
Socour is non / nor ther may be non red,
lich my desert' / but' that' I mot' be ded; 3236
For thorhe my slouth / and my neclygence
I haue, allas! don so gret' offence
That' my gilt' /, I may it' nat' excuse,
Shal to the kyng' / of treson me accuse. 3240
Thorgh my defaute / *and* slouthë* bothë* two,
His sone is ded / *and* his heir also,
which he louëd mor than al his good:
For tresour noñ / so nygh his hertë stood, 3244
Nor was so depë / graue / in his corage:
That' he is likly to fallen in a Rage
whan it' is so, myn odyous offence
Reported be vnto his audience; 3248
So inportable shal be his hevynesse.
And wel woot' I / in verrey sothfastnesse,
That', whan the quenë* / hath this þing' espied,
To myn excus / It may nat' be denyed, 3252

says she must die, as, by her neglect,

Lycurgus's heir is kild.

[leaf 54, back]

The Queen too

3229. sith] sithes Ba. sythis $L_2$. she] *om.* C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. she gan to] gan she Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 3231. may Ar. $L_2$. Ap. shal Bo. *and the rest.* tourne] gone P (: soiorne). 3232. *om. in* Ba. 3232. þis] þis is Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. Ra. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. the] *om.* Ra. her] ther Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $E_1$. ȝif I her] of my S. 3233. right] it M. Di. P. Ro. it] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. not] no Bo. 3235. is] is there M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. nor] ner Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. S. P. ne $T_1$. M. Di. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. nother Lb. for Ro. ther] *om.* $E_2$. may be] is $T_1$. none other $E_2$. red] drede $T_1$.; Ar. *has* rede *with the final* e *underdotted.* 3236. that] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. mot] mvtt Ap. most $L_1$. C. Ro. must Ba. S. P. $L_2$. 3237. slouthe M. $Ad_1$. slouth Bo. necligence Ra. negligence Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3238. so] to C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 3239. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* it. 3241. slouthe M. $Ad_1$. slouth Ar. Bo. bothe M. $Ad_1$. both Ar. Bo. 3242. *in* Ar. *after* is *is an* l, *underdotted.* 3243. which] Which that P. loued] loueth $E_1$. 3244. hert Bo. $Ad_1$. 3246. he] *om.* Lb. fallen Ar. G. $L_1$. Ra. Ba. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. Ap. falle Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. likly to falle] fall lykly P. in a] in such a $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. in such I. 3251. quene (queen Bo.)] king Ar. G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. this þing] *om.* Bo. þing] *om.* $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. hath this þing] this thing hath C. $T_2$. this hath Lb.

I doutë it' not' / ther geyneth no pytè,
will be revenged on her, With-out' respit' / she wil avengëd be
On me, allas! / as I ha deserued;
That' fro the deth / I may not' be preserued 3256
Nowther be bille / ne supplicacioun;
For the rage / of my transgressioun
and demand her death. Requereth deth / and noñ other mede."
And thus, allas! she, quaking in her drede, 3260
Non other helpe / nor remedyë* kan,
She runs back to the Greeks. But' dreynt' in sorow / to þe Grekës Ran,
Of hertly woo / face and chere disteyned
And her chekes with wepyng al bereynyd, 3264
Ipsiphyle tells Tideus In hir' affray / distracte *and* furious.
To-forn alle / she cam to Tydeus,
And fille on knees / *and* gan her compleynt mak,
Toldë pleynly / that' for grekës sake 3268
She mot' be ded / and shortly in substaunce
Rehersing' hym the grete of her greuaunce:
that a serpent has kild Lycurgus's boy, First' how be traynys of a fals serpent'
and that she is in peril. The child was slawë / whil she was absent'; 3272
[leaf 55] In what disioynte / and peril that' she stood.
And whan that' he her meschief vnderstood,
Tideus promises to help her, Vnto hire ful knyghtly he behiht'
To help and forther / al that' euere he myght', 3276
hir pitous woo / to stynten and appese.
And forto fynde / vnto hir' dissesse
Hasty confort', he went' a ful gret' pas

3254. she] he $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. wil] shall $T_1$. 3257. Nowther] Neither Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. bille] wille Di. ne] ne by Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ba. nor Ra. nor bi I. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. 3260. she] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. quaking] quakith $Ad_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. 3261. remedy Ar. remedie Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3262. dreynt] dreynet Lb. drant S. adreynt P. sorow] sorw M. C. teres $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3268. Tolde] And tolde $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. grekes] þe grekes Lb. S. 3270. hym] *om.* Bo. the grete] the greef Ra. the chefe Ba. the grounde $E_2$. the grete cause P (cause of her Grevance *written by a later hand, on erasure*). of her] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3271. First how] How first Du. 3272. slawe] slayn $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro (sclayne). 3273. disioynte] distresse $Ad_2$. distreyat I. 3274. he] Tydeus Ro. Ap. And whan he herd that mischefe and vndrestoode Ba. 3278. fynde Ar. Bo. *and the rest, except* fynd S. $L_2$.

To Adrastus / and told hy*m* al the cas 3280 and tells Adrastus,
Of þis vnhappy / wooful aventure,
Beseching hym to don his bysy cure,
As he was bound / of equytè *and* riȝt,
And aduerten / and to han a siȝt 3284
How she qwit her to Grekës her to-forñ
whan they wer likly / forto haue* be lorñ,
The socour voide of her wo*m*manhede:
For which he most of knyghthod taken hede 3288
To remedien þis vnhappy thing.
And Adrastus / lik a worthy kyng who resolves to aid Ipsiphyle.
Taquyt hym-silf /, the story makeþ mynd,
To thys lady wille nat be found vnkynd, 3292
Neither for cost / nor for no travaylle,
But bysy was / in al þat myght availle
To hir socour / considered alle þingg*es*,
And by thavice / of alle þe worthy kyngg*es* 3296 The Greeks agree to appeal to Lycurgus.
Of Grekës lond / þei be accorded thus,
Prynces, Dukës / and worthy Tydeus,
To hold her way / and al at onys ryde
To lygurgus / dwelling ther be-syde, 3300
Of on entent / ȝif they may purchace
In eny wisë / forto getë grace
For this lady, Callëd ysiphilè; [leaf 55, back]
They wold assayë* ȝif it myghte be. 3304
And to his paleys ful ryal bylt of stoñ,

3283. he] *om.* Du. 3284. And] *om.* P. aduerten] aduert $L_2$. Ro. to aduerten M. Di. P. $T_2$. eke aduertise $E_2$. and to] and $T_2$. 3286. whan] That Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. they] *om.* Lb. P. forto] to M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. elles to Lb. P. ha Ar. C. Ap. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. lorn] forlorne Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. $L_2$. 3288. For] Of Bo. Du. 3292. thys] thy Ar. Ap. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* wille. 3293. Neither . nor Ar. Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. Ra. Nother . nor $E_1$. C. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ap. Neither . ne $T_1$. Ba. S. P. $E_2$. Nouther . ne Ro. Neither . neither $Ad_1$. Neithir . nouthir $Ad_2$. I. Nor . nor M. Di. for] *om.* Ba. no] *om.* M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. 3295. his] þeyre Lb. considered] considreth $Ad_2$. I. considre S. concydere Ro. 3298. and] and with hem Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ap. worthy] *om.* Lb. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ap. 3299. al] *om.* Du. al at onys] altonys Ar. 3304. assaye Bo. $Ad_1$. assay Ar. M. 3305. his paleys] þis place $L_1$. ful ryal bylt] full rially bylt Lb. $E_2$. ryght ryally bild S. for royallie bilt Ba. roiall bylte P. wel bilded $Ad_2$. I. bilte $L_1$. of stone] of lyme and stone $L_1$. P.

The Greeks ride to Lycurgus's palace.

The worthy Grekes / cam ryding' eu*e*richoñ,
Eu*e*ry lord ful fresshly on his stede.
And lygurgus / example of manlihede, 3308
Anon as he knewe of her coṁyng',
Taquyt' hym-silf / lich̄ a gentil kyng',
Ageyn hem went' / to mete hem on the way,

¶ How Adrastus *and* all thestatis of Grekis *pr*aiden lygurgus for þe lif of ysyphile.

Ful wel byseyn / and in ful good array, 3312
Receyvyng' hem with a ful kyngly chere.
And to Adrastus seid, as ȝe shul here,

He welcomes them,

¶ "Cosyn*," quod he / *and* gan hym to enbrace,
"Ȝe be welcome / to ȝoure ownë place, 3316
Thankyng' hertly to ȝour' hegh̄ noblesse
That' so goodly / of ȝour' gentillesse
Towardës me / ȝe list' ȝou to acquite,
Ȝoure-silf þis day / ȝour cosyn to visite, 3320
In this castel to takë ȝoure loggyng';

and is delighted that they've come.

That' neuer' ȝit' / I was so glad of thyng'
In* al my lif / and therto her my trouth̄.
And ouermorë* / ther shal be no slouth̄ 3324

He'll put the lords in rooms,

That' the Chambres / and the largë tours
Shal be delyuered / to ȝour herberio*ur*s;
That' eu*e*ry lord / as he is of degrè,
Vnto his loggyng' / shal assignëd be. 3328
Ȝoure officerës* / lat' he*m*-silf * devise

3308. example] ensaumple $T_1$. $L_1$. of] for Ra. Ba. S. manlihede] manhede $L_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. Ro. P (*altered to* manhode *by late hand*). manhode Lb. 3309. knewe] kneuh Ra. knoweth Ba. 3310. Taquyt Bo. $Ad_1$. To quyte M. To acquyte Ra. 3312. Ful wel] Right wel M. Di. in] in a Bo. Lb. C. $T_2$. ful] ryght Ap. *om.* Lb. P. $E_2$. good] riche Ro. array] ray C. ful good] a gret G. 3313. with] in C. $T_2$. ful] *om.* G. $T_1$. kyngly Ar. $T_1$. M. Ra. $E_1$. $T_2$. $L_2$. Ro. knightly Bo. G. *and the rest.* 3314. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* Adrastus. 3315. Cosyn] Cosy Ar. Ra. enbrace Bo. $Ad_1$. embrace M. 3317. hegh] *om.* Ra. Ba. 3318. goodly] *om.* I. ȝour] your hie $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. S. your good hih I. your gret C. 3319. Towardes Ar. Bo. *and all, except* Toward Ba. C. ȝou] now you Bo. nowe Ro. not $L_2$. *om.* S. to] so Lb. Ra. Ba. to acquite] taquyte Bo. M. $E_1$. 3322. That] For Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. I was] was I $T_1$. $L_1$. That I was so glad neuere yet of thing $Ad_1$. I. $Ad_2$ (yit nevir). 3323. In] An Ar. And $E_1$. 3324. ouermore $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. C. Ro. ouermor Ar. more over $L_1$. $Ad_2$. euer more Bo. *and the rest.* 3328. shal assigned Ar. G. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. assigned shal Bo. *and the rest.* 3329. officeres Lb. officer*es* Ra. officers Ar. Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. hemself Bo. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. them-self $L_2$. hym-silf Ar.

ȝif the howsyng' / may largëly suffise
To ȝow and ȝ*our*ës / strecchen *and* atteyñ,
That' noñ estaat' / haue* causë to co*m*pleyñ. 3332
And alle ȝour' hoost' / loggëd her be-syde, [leaf 56]
which in Tentys / vpon ȝou abide, and feed their men in tents.
lat' hem fette / be myñ auctoritè,
Vitayle ynoñ / her in my Citè. 3336
And alle that' may socour hem or saue,
And, at' a word /, al that' eu*er*e I haue
Is ful *and* hool / at' ȝ*our* comau*n*dëment'."
¶ Quod Adrastus / "that' is nat' our' entent', 3340 Adrastus says
Nor on no parte / cause of oure comyng'.
For we be come al for anoþ*er* thyng', they want another gift,
A certeyn gift' / of ȝou to requere,
Benygnëly / ȝif ȝe list' to here, 3344
which may Grekës / passyngly availle,
Of our* request / ȝif* that' ȝe nat' ne faille, but daren't name it till he promises to grant it.
which we dar not / opynly expresse,
with-outë that' ȝe wold / of gentillesse, 3348
ȝoure graunt' aforn / conferme *and* ratefye.
Than wer we bold / it' to specifye."

3330. howsyng] haunsinge Lb. houshold Ba. may largely] largely may Lb. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ro. largely] large Ra. 3331. youres M. $Ad_1$. yours Bo. 3332. non] ony Lb. any P. ha Ar. Ap. haue Du. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. hath Bo. 3333. ȝour] his Du. hooste Bo. Ra. Ost $Ad_1$. logged] *om.* Ba. 3334. which in] Within Ra. Ba. $L_2$. Ro. in Tentys] ententifly Lb. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. C (intentifly). vpon] *om.* Ra. Ba. abide] to abide Ra. Ba. S. $L_2$. Ro. 3336. ynogh Bo. ynow M. y-nov $Ad_1$. 3337. socour Ar. socoure Bo. M. $Ad_1$ (*the final* e *added above the line by the same hand*). socour hem Ar. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. hem socoure Bo. G. *and the rest.* or] and Di. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. 3338. a Ar. o Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3339. ful] fully Ba. 3341. on] in $E_1$. S. of Ba. *om.* $T_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_2$. I. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. no] oon Ba. parte Ar. Bo. Du. Di. $Ad_1$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. part $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. S. C. $T_2$. parti Ra. partye G. Ba. $E_1$. *om.* $Ad_2$. I. on no parte] percele Ro. 3344. Benygnely Bo. M. $Ad_2$. I. beningly $Ad_1$. ȝe M. $Ad_2$. I. C. you Bo. $Ad_1$. 3345. passyngly] passyng G. $L_1$. Ba. 3346. our. ye $T_1$. Du. $Ad_2$. I. S (*Stowe has written* yowr *but crossed out* y). ȝour. ȝe Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. our. we Lb. Ra. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. your $L_1$ (*om.* ȝe *or* we) (*see Notes*). request Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ȝif that (*in no MS.*)] that Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. yf Lb. Ra. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. that yf $Ad_2$. I. ȝe nat ne] nat ye $Ad_1$. nat ne faille] not fayle G. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. $L_2$. Ro. not vs fayll S. do not faile $E_2$. may not fayle $L_1$. 3348. Ar. *has a pause-bar also after* with-oute. ȝe] we $T_2$. wold] wil C. $E_2$. gentillesse] your gentillesse $E_2$. gretnesse Ba. 3350. specifye] especific Bo. Du.

Lycurgus says he'll give em anything but his life,

Quod lygurgus / "what-euer thyng' it' be,
Nouht' exceptid / but' only þinggës thre: 3352
¶ The first' is this / it' touchë* nat' my lif,

his son and his wife.

My ȝonge sonë, pleynly, nor my wyf;
Take al my good / or what' ȝe list' provyde
Of my tresour / and sette þies thre a-syde, 3356
Al the surplus / I count' nat' at' a myte."
Than Adrastus / astounyd was a lyte
whan lygurgus / in conclusioun,
Of his sonë / made excepcioun. 3360

Then a man comes in,

And whilis they / entreten þus yfere,
Ther cam forth on / with a wooful chere,

[leaf 56, back]

Of face and look / pal and no-thing' rede,

and says the King's son

A-lowdë crieth / "the kyngës* sone is dede, 3364
Allas the whyl! / that' whilom was so fayr,
After lygurgus / born forto ben hayr;

has been stung to death by a serpent.

The which, allas! / hath ȝolden vp the breth,
Of a Serpent' / stonge to the deth 3368
And with his woundë* / newë*, fressh *and* grene,
In therber lith / that pitè is to sene,
And hath so leyne / almost' al this day;"

3351. what-euer thyng Ar. Ap. $L_2$. Ro. what þing euer Bo. *and the rest, except* what thynge þat euer P. what þat euer thyng G. 3352. exceptid] except G. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $L_2$. 3353. is this it] is þat $L_2$. touche M. Ap. touch Ar. Ra. touchith Bo. Du. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. $L_2$. Ro. 3354. yonge $Ad_1$. yong Bo. M. *om.* C. nor] ne Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. P. nother C. and Du. $L_2$. Ro. 3355. ye Bo. M. you $Ad_1$. 3357. surplus] surpluys $T_2$. surplice Lb. remnont P. count] compte $E_2$. covyte $L_2$. at] *om.* Di. I. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 3358. astonyed M. astoneied $Ad_1$. astoned $T_2$. stunyed Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. was] not $L_2$. Ro. 3361. whilis $T_1$. whiles $Ad_1$. while M. whils Bo. whil Ra. *om.* Du. entreten þus Ar. G. Ro (entrete). Ap (entrete). þus entreten Bo. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. entretid thus $L_2$. thus entretiden $T_1$. treten thus M. Di. trete thus Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. in feer Bo. 3362. Ther] *om.* Ro. cam Bo. come M. $Ad_1$. a] *om.* Lb. P. wooful] ful woful $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. rewful Ba. sorful C. dredful $T_2$. 3363. and look] of loke Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 3364. A-lowde] and a-loude Bo. And lowde G. Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. crieth] cried Ra. Ba. C. $T_2$. kynges M. $Ad_1$. kyng*es* Bo. kyng Ar. 3366. forto ben Ar. G. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Ra. $E_1$. S. Ap. to haue ben Bo. forto have be Ba. to ben M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. to Lb. hayr] his heir $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. $E_2$. 3368. stonge Ap. stong $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. stongyng I. stongen Bo. G. *and the rest.* to] vnto Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. the] *om.* Di. 3369. wounde Bo. $Ad_1$. wound Ar. M. woundis Ra. Ba. newe $T_1$. $E_1$. new Ar. M. $Ad_1$. now Bo. newe fressh] fresh new Ra. Ba. $L_2$. Ro. 3370. lith] *om.* $T_2$. that] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. þite] pitous Ra. is] it is S. to] *om.* Du. 3371. leyen Bo. layn M. $Ad_1$. lien Ba.

That whan lygurgus / herdë* this affray, 3372 — Lycurgus weeps for his son's death.
And wist his child was ded *and* hath no mo,
Lytil wonder / thogh that' he were wo.
For sodeynly / the inportable smerte
Ran anoñ / and hent'* hym by the herte 3376
That, for constreynt' / of his dedly peyne,
Thorgh-oute he felte koruen euery veyne.
The ragë gan myne in hym so depe
That' he can not' but' sighë* / sobbe, *and* wepe. 3380
And with the noyse / and lamentaciou*n*
The qwen distrauht' / is descendid dou*n*.
And whan she knewe / the* ground of al this sorowe,
hit' neded* her no teerës / forto borowe 3384
But' twenty tymë ny* vpon a rowe
A-swoune she fille / vnto þe grounde lowe;
And stoundë-melë* / for this hegh meschau*n*ce,
Stille as ston / she lyggeth in a Trau*n*ce. 3388
¶ And whan the child / into the courte was brouht'
To-fore lygurgus / allas! I wite hym nought',
Vpon the cors / with a mortal face,
he Fil atonys / and gan it to embrace, 3392

¶ The sorow þat þe kyng ligurgus made for the deth of his child *and* the lamentaciou*n* of the quene.

His queen swoons, and lies in a trance.

The boy's corpse is brought in.

3372. That] Than Ra. Ba. And Lb. $L_2$. Ro. But S. $E_2$. herde Bo. $Ad_1$. herd Ar. M. harde $E_1$. $T_2$. this] al þis $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. of this Ba. affray] *om.* Ba. 3373. wist] wist than $T_1$. hath Ar. Ap. hat G. had Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 3374. that] *om.* Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. P. he] his hert S. were] was $T_2$. $E_2$. Ap. 3376. hente Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. rent Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. Ap. 3379. myne] gynne $L_2$. gyne Ro. in hym] on hym Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. hym Ra. 3380. can] conde $E_2$. not] *om.* Ra. sighe M. $Ad_1$. sigh Ar. Bo. *om.* $T_2$. sobbe] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. $L_2$. sighe sobbe and wepe] sobbe sighe and wepe Lb. Ba. P. $E_2$. sorwe sighe and wepe C. 3382. distrauht] distracte Ro. 3383. And] *om.* $L_2$. Ro. the] *om.* Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. Ap. sorowe] sorw M (: borw). 3384. neded Du. Lb. M. Di. P. $E_2$. Ap. nede Ar. Bo. $E_1$. nedeth $T_1$. *and the rest.* her no] hir nat $Ad_1$. nat hir $Ad_2$. I. forto] to S. $T_2$. 3385. tyme] tymes $L_1$. Ba. S. *om.* $Ad_2$. I. ny Bo. $T_1$. M. nygh $L_1$. nyȝe Di. by Ar. G. $Ad_1$. I. $E_1$. S. Ap. be $Ad_2$. bi and bi Ra. Ba. *om.* Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. a rowe] A throwe Ro. 3386. A-swoune] Aswound $E_2$. vnto] to Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. vpon Ba. grounde Bo. M. ground $Ad_1$. erthe Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 3387. stound-mele Ar. $Ad_1$. stoundemele Bo. stoundemel M. 3388. ston] a stoon Di. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. S. lyggeth Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Ap. lyeth M. *and the rest.* 3389. And] But $E_2$. the child] it $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. this Ba. into the] into Bo. Du. $E_2$. the child into the courte was] into the court it was $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba (this). it into the court was I. $E_1$. into þe court was it S. 3391. the] þat Lb. 3392. it] *om.* Ba. to embrace M. to enbrace Bo. $Ad_1$. tenbrace $T_1$.

[leaf 57] Soorë* Grype / and ageyn vpsterte;
That whan Adrastus / gan this thyng aduerte,
Of kyngly routh / and compassioun
The Greeks weep too. From his eyen / the teerës fillë douñ 3396
Ek kyngges / Dukës, that aboutë* stood,
Only of pitè / which is in gentyl blood,
No power hadde / the water to restreyñ
That on her chekës / doune bygan to reyñ. 3400
But al a day / woldë* not suffise
Alle her sorowes / in ordre to devise,
First of the kyng / *and* of the quene also:
I should never have done, if I tried to describe their sorrow. To tellen aH / I shuldë* neuer ha do, 3404
Not in the space / almost of an hour.
But whan the stormës / and þe sharpë* shour
Of her wepyng / was somwhat ouergoñ,
The boy is buried. The lytil cors / was grauen vnder stoñ. 3408
¶ And Adrastus / in þe samë tide
lygurgus took / a litil out aside,
Adrastus reminds Lycurgus and his wife And ful wisely / with his prudent spech,
The qwenë* present / gan hym forto techñ 3412
That so to sorowe / avayllë may right noght,
To mordre hym-silf / with his ownë thought,

3393. Soore Lb. Sore Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Soor Ar. to gripe Bo. *and all, except* Grype Ar. G. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. 3394. That] Than $T_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_2$. Ro. thyng] *om.* Ba. $E_1$. gan this thyng] this thyng gan Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$ (can). aduerte] advart S (: vpstart). 3395. kyngly] kyndly Di. knyghtly $L_2$. routhe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ruthe $L_2$. 3396. the] there $E_1$. doun] a-doun Du. Lb. Di. I. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. 3397. kyngges] princes M. Di. Dukes] and dukes $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. aboute Bo. M. $Ad_1$. about Ar. 3398. of] for Ra. *om.* S. which Ar. G. $L_2$. Ro. Ap. þat Bo. *and the rest.* in] of Ra. Ba. *om.* Ap. 3399. water] teeres Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. restreyn] constreyne $L_2$. 3400. her] *om.* Bo. bygan] gan $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. Ra. Ba (can). to] *om.* Ra. Ba. 3401. aday Ar. the day Ra. Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. $Ad_1$. wyll $L_2$. 3403. *second* of] *om.* Lb. M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Ap. kyng . quene] quene . kynges Ro. .3404. tellen] telle Lb. P. S. Ro (tele). shulde Bo. shuld Ar. shold M. $Ad_1$. ha Ar. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. haue a Di. haue Bo. *and the rest.* 3406. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. $Ad_1$. teary $E_2$. *om.* Ra. Ba. 3407 *to* 3590 *lost in* Ro. 3407. *in* Ar. *before* ouergon *is written* fo, *underdotted.* 3408. grauen] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. vnderston Ar. ston] a ston $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3409 *to the end of the poem lost in* Ap. 3410. a litil] a lite Bo. Du. M. Di. *om.* $L_1$. a litil out] oute a litil C. 3412. qwen Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. gan] thus gan C. forto] to C. *om.* S. 3413. so] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3414 *in* $Ad_1$. *is omitted at its right place and stands at the bottom of col.* 2 *of leaf* 25, *front; in the original of* $Ad_2$. *and* I. *it has been replaced by a new line composed to rhyme with* 3413, *viz.* But best remedie / to put it out of thouht. 3414. hym-silf] them-self S. with] in Ra. S.

Sith loos of deth / no man may recure
Thogh he in woo / perpetuelly endure; 3416
Al helpeth nat' / whan the soule is go.
¶ Ageynes deth may be no recur.
"And our lif her, who taketh* hed ther-to,
that our life is but a pilgrimage;
Is but' an exile / and a pilgrymage,
Ful of tormentʼ / and of bitter Rage, 3420
Lich a See · rennyng to and fro,
[leaf 57, back]
Swyng an ebbë / whan the flood is do,
Lytil space abidyng' at' the fulle:
Of whos soiour / the popë ȝeueþ no bulle. 3424
For* kyng' is non, nor* duk, nor Emperour,
that no one can avoid death:
That' may hym shroude / ageyn þe fatal shour
Of cruel deth / whan hym list' manace
To marke a man with his mortal mace. 3428
Than geyneþ nat' to his sauaciou*n*
Neyther Fraunchysë / nor protecciou*n*,
And lit' / or noght' / may helpen in this caas
Sauffecondit' / or Super*s*edyas. 3432
For in this world' / who so look a-right',
all must die:
Is non so gret' / of power nor of myght',
Noon so richë / shortly/ nor so bold
But* he mot' dey / outher* ȝong' or old. 3436
And who in ȝouthë* / passeth þis passage,
and those who die young are saved from sorrow.
he is eskapëd / al the woodë* Rage,
Al sorowe and trouble / of this present' lyff,

3415. Sith] Sayth $L_1$. Such Ra. Sith loos of deth] Ayenst dethe Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. no man may] may be no Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. recure] recover P (: endure). 3418. who] whos C. who so P. thus $E_2$. taketh] take Ar. G. $T_2$. P. 3422. do] go Bo. Du. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3423. *the copyist of* Ar. *first wrote* falle, *but underdotted it, and added* fulle. 3424. *in* $T_1$. pope yeueth no bulle *has been erased; the words are, however, still legible.* 3425. For Lb. $Ad_2$. P. $E_2$. Nor Ar. Bo. *and the rest, except* ne $T_2$. is non] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. non] *om.* M. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. nor duk] duk Ar. G. $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. ne duk S. no Duk Ra. nor Emperour] ne Emperoure $L_1$. Lb. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 3426. That] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. hym] *om.* $Ad_1$. may hym shroude] hym may shroude $L_2$. May nat shroude $Ad_2$. I. þe] þat $L_1$. Di. his Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. *om.* Ra. Ba. shour] houre $L_1$. our $L_2$. 3429. sauaciou*n*] saluaciou*n* Du. $E_2$. 3432. Saufcondit $Ad_1$. saufconduyt Bo. Saff-condite Lb. Saue-conduyte $E_1$. either saufconduyt M. Di (saufcondit). 3433. whos luketh Bo. who lokith M. $Ad_1$. 3436. But $L_1$. But that Lb. $Ad_2$. I. S. P. That Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* he] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. mot] most $L_1$. Lb. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. oyther Ar. eyther Bo. M. other $Ad_1$. outher C. 3437. ȝouth Ar. Bo. 3438. wode Bo. M. wood Ar. $Ad_1$.

Repleneshëd* with contek / werre *and* stryff, 3440
which seeld or neuere / stont' in Suertè.
Wher-for best' is, as semeth vnto me,
No man gruchë* / but, of hegh prudence,
So Lycurgus and his wife should take in patience what the Gods send.
The sonde of goddis / tak in pacience. 3444
And ȝe that ben so wis / and manly to,
ȝoure-silf to drowne in torment' *and* in woo
For loos of thyng' / ȝif* that ȝe list to se,
which in no wisë may recurëd be, 3448
Is gret' foly and vndiscrecciou*n.*"
Adrastus then begs mercy for Ipsiphyle,
And thus Adrastus / hath conveyëd douñ
The substaunce hool / of that' he wolde seye:
Til that he fond / a tymë forto preye 3452
[leaf 58]
Conuenyent' / for ysyphilee,
Bysechyng hym forto han pitè
who has not offended wilfully.
Of þat' she hath offended his highnesse,
Not' wilfully / but' of reklesnesse: 3456
First' þat' he wold' / his doomës so* dyvide,
Mercy preferre / and settë* right' a-side,
At the* request' and preier of hem alle,
Of this vnhappe / and meschief that' is falle 3460

3440. Repleneshed] Repleveshed Ar. G. repleuessed Bo. Repleuisshed C. Repleuysshed *or* Replenysshed M. Di. $Ad_1$. $T_2$. Replesshed $Ad_2$. I. Ra. replenshed $T_1$. Replenyshed Du. Lb. *and the rest.* 3441. snerte Bo. M. surte $Ad_1$. 3442. as] *om.* Ra. Ba. semeth] it semeth Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. vnto] to M. C. *om.* Lb. Di. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 3443. grucche Bo. M. $Ad_1$. grucch Ar. gruge S. grugge $L_2$. to grucche $T_2$. hegh] his S. $L_2$. 3444. sonde] wyll S. goddis Ar. G. C. $T_2$. god Bo. *and the other MSS.* of goddis tak] or god he take $E_2$. tak] take yt $L_2$. 3446. ȝour-silf Ar. Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. youre lyf Bo. *and the rest.* torment] tornament $L_1$. tournement $E_1$. your-self to turment in anguysh and in wo $L_2$. 3446 *and* 3447 *om. in* Ra. *and* Ba.; *in* Ra. 3445 *reads:* And ye that been so wis and manli to se, *and is followed by* 3448: Sith in no wise recouered it may be; *in* Ba., *between* 3444 *and* 3450 *are three lines,* viz.: Sith in noo wise recoverd it may bee And ye that ben so wise and so manlie to see Itt is grete perell foly and one destruccioun. 3447. ȝif that (*in no MS.*)] that Ar. G. $E_1$. S. if Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. C. þat yf $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. and Lb. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. *om.* $L_1$. to] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3448. which] That C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. recured] recouerid $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. $L_2$. may recured] recured may $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. recouerid may $Ad_2$. I. 3449. Is] It is Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3453. for] for faire M. Di. $T_2$. for worthi Ra. Ba. 3455. þat] what Ba. offended] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $E_1$. S. his] *om.* Ra. this S. highnesse] hevenesse S. 3456. reklesnesse Bo. M. rekelsnesse $Ad_1$. 3457. so] to Ar. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. *om.* Ra. Ba. dyvide] devoide (: aside) I. Ba. denoiid Ra. 3458. sette $Ad_1$. M. set Ar. Bo. 3459. At þe Du. $L_1$. P. $L_2$. Atte Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_1$. S. C. At Ar. *and the rest.* 3460. that is] so Ra. Ba. falle] befalle Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$.

By hasty Rigour / nat' to do vengeaunce,
But' thynk aforn / in his purvyaunce,
who to wrechës / doth mercy / in her drede,
Shal mercy fyndë / whan he hath most' nede : 3464
And sith he hath power, myght', *and* space,
Lat hym tak this lady / to his grace,
For lak of routhë* / that' she nat' ne dye.
¶ But' tho the quenë / gan agayn replye 3468
And platly seide / as in this matere,
Avayleth not' requeste / nor preyere,
Pytè, Mercy / nor remyssyoun,
But' ȝif it' be / by this condicioun 3472
That' the serpent', cause of al þis sorowe,
Thorgh her labour / lay his hed to borowe.
This is fynal / and vtter recompense
To fyndë gracë / for her gret' offence, 3476
Or ellis Shortly / sheedë* blood for blood.
And whan Grekys her answer vnderstood,
Al of accord' / in her beste wise,
Took on hem / this auenturous emprise, 3480
For loue only / of Ysyphylee ;
And gan to ryde / envyron þe contrè,
By hillës, valës / Rochës, and ek Cauës,

He who does mercy, shall find mercy.

Let Ipsiphyle be forgiven.

¶ How the quen wil algate han þe serpent dede.

But the Queen says,

either the serpent or Ipsiphyle must die.

The Greeks hunt for the Serpent.

[leaf 58, back]

3461. nat] and nat $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. vengeaunce] no vengaunce M. Di. 3465. sith] syn Ra. he hath] ye haue Ra. Ba. myght] and myght Ra. 3466. Lat hym tak] That ye will tak $L_1$. Receyveth Ra. Ba. to] vnto Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. into $E_2$. his] youre Ra. Ba. *om.* $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3467. routhe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. routh Ar. nat] nov $Ad_1$. now $Ad_2$. I. S. nat ne] now nat Ra. ne] *om.* Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. $L_2$. she nat ne] ne nat thus $E_2$. 3468. tho] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3470. request Bo. M. $Ad_1$. nor $Ad_1$. ne Bo. M. 3471. nor M. ne Bo. neither $Ad_1$. 3473. That] But Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. S. But if $E_1$. the] this $L_2$. þis] *om.* Lb. C. P. 3474. Thorgh] For $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. her Ar. Ra. $L_2$. their Ba. his Bo. *and the rest.* lay] leyde $Ad_2$. I. 3475. fynal] finaly Bo. Du. Ra. the final Di. vtter] the vtter M. Di. 3476. her] his Bo. Du. 3477. ellis] els $L_2$. *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. Shortly] sothly $T_1$. sheed Ar. shede Bo. M. $Ad_1$. shedde P. *first* bloood Ar. 3478. And] *om.* Ra. Ba. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. her] this Ra. her answer] this $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3479. Al] *om.* Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. accord (Ar. G. $L_1$. $L_2$.)] oon accorde Bo. *and the rest.* 3480. auenturous] auentures Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. aventours $Ad_2$. I. 3481. loue] the loue $T_2$. of] of this Ra. Ba. 3482. gan Bo. gon M. $Ad_1$. 3483. vales] valeys C. vayles $T_2$. vales Roches] roches vales $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ek] *om.* $E_2$.

In dychis dirk' / *and* in oldë gravis, 3484
By euery cooste / cerchyng' vp *and* douñ :
Til at' the last' / ful famous of renoun,
Parthonolope The worthy knyght' / parthonolopè
¶ How parthonolope saugh þe Serpent. was the first' / that' happëd for * to Se 3488
finds it, This hydous Serpent' / by a Ryver-side,
Gret' and horrible / stern and ful of pride,
Vndere a Rocchë * / by a banke lowe ;
And in al hast' / he bent' a sturdy bowe, 3492
And ther-In sette an arowe * fylëd kene,
shoots it, And thorgh the body / spotted blew *and* grene,
Ful myghtily he made it' forto Glyde,
Hent'* out' a swerde / hongyng' be his syde, 3496
cuts off its head, gives it to the Queen, Smoot' of his hede / and anoñ it hent
And ther-with-al gan the Quene present',
wherthorgh her sorowe parcel gan aswage.
And thus, of prowesse / and of hegh corage, 3500
This manly man / parthonolopè
and reconciles Ipsiphyle to her. hath reconcilëd faire Isyphilee
Vnto gracë / fully of þe Quene,
Hir' Ire avoided * / and her oldë tene. 3504
Adrastus pardons Ipsiphyle, And by Adrastus mediaciou*n*,
Kyng lygurgus / *gra*unted a pardou*n*
To this lady, that' from al daunger fre,
She was restorëd to her libertê, 3508

3484. dirk $Ad_1$. derke Bo. derk M. 3486. atte last Bo. $Ad_1$. at last M. 3487. knyght] king $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3488. happed] happonde Lb. happenyde P. for to Lb. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. to Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3491. roche Bo. M. Rocch Ar. roch $Ad_1$. banke Bo. bank M. $Ad_1$. 3492. al] al the $Ad_2$. I. bent] hente Di. Ba. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. $L_2$. 3493. a narowe Ar. 3496. *The line begins with* And *in all the MSS. except* Ar. G. L. Hent out] Rent out Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. $E_1$. $L_2$. 3499. her sorowe] *om.* Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. parcel] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. gan] she gan $E_2$. aswage] tasswage $E_2$. to aswage Lb. Ra. P. to swage C. $T_2$. 3500. and of] and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. C. 3501. parthonolope] this prothonolope C. this Parthonolope $T_1$. $E_2$. 3504. avoided Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. $L_2$. avoiden Ar. G. $Ad_1$. auoyed $E_1$. voyded Lb. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. voyde P. olde] *om.* G. Ra. Ba. 3504 *in* $Ad_1$. *is omitted at its right place, and stands at the bottom of the second column of the page, after l.* 3522 ; *in* $Ad_2$. *and* I. *it has been replaced by a new line, to rhyme with* 3503, *viz.* Off the offence / of hir pardouned to bene. 3507. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. daunger] damag S. *in* Ba. *l.* 3507, *which is the bottom line of leaf* 38 *back, stops at* To this ladie th ; *after* th *a few letters seem to be erased, but most of the latter half of* 3507 *has never been written, the vellum being quite untouched here.*

In his paleys / al her lif to dwelle.
Thogh Iohn Bochas / þe contrarie telle: — tho' Boccaccio says she never
For this autour affermeþ /, out of dred
That, whan this child / was by the serpent ded, 3512
She durste not / for her gret offence — [leaf 59] dared face Lycurgus,
Neuer after comen in presence
Of lygurgus /, but of intencioun
Fledde anon / out of that Regioun; 3516 — but fled from Argos.
Att herte she took / the childës deth so sore.
what fille of hir* / I fyndë* can no more
Than ȝe han herd / aforn me specifye.
And the kyngdam / but ȝif bookys lye, 3520
Of lygurgus / was ycallëd Trace. — ¶ Nota de Ligurgo Rege traccee.
And, as I rede in an other place,
He was þe samë myghty Championn, — Lycurgus came to Athens with Palamon against Arcite. (See Chaucer's Knight's Tale.)
To Athenes / that kam with Palamoun 3524
Ageyne his brother / that callëd was arcyte,
Lad in his chaar / with fourë* boolys whyte,
Vpon his hed / a wreth of gold ful fyn.
And I fynd ek / how bachus, god of wyn, 3528 — ¶ Bachus deus vini.
with this kyng / was whilom at debat,
Only for he / pompous and Elat, — As he destroyd Bacchus's vines,
Destruccioun / didë* to his vynys,

3509. his] hir Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. þis G. 3510. Iohn Bochas þe contrarie] the contrarie Iohn Bokas Ba. telle] do telle $Ad_2$. I. 3511. *a pause-bar in* Ar. *also before* affermed. 3512. this] the Lb. Di. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. was by the serpent] bi the serpent was $Ad_1$. (this serpent $Ad_2$. I.) Ra. (with the Ba.) S. ded] *om.* M. 3514. comen Ar. to come M. Di. $Ad_1$. S. come Bo. *and the rest.* in] into the Ra. Ba. to the $Ad_2$. I. 3515. intencioun] pitous intencioun Ra. Ba. 3517 *and* 3518 *transposed in* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3518. hur Ar. fynde Bo. M. $Ad_1$. fynd Ar. fynde can] can tell Ba. 3519. Than] But that Ra. Ba. herd] hard $T_2$. aforn me] me aforn Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. P. $L_2$. me to-fore G. han herd aforn] before haue herd Ra. Ba. specifye] especefie $T_1$. Du. to specifye S. 3520. but] *om.* P. ȝif] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. lye] do nat lye P. 3521. ycalled Ar. G. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. $L_2$. called Bo. *and the rest.* was ycalled] called was Lb. $T_2$. $E_2$. that called was P. 3524. To Athenes that] þat to Attens S. kam] wente $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3526. Lad] I-lad Lb. $T_2$. P. Yled $E_2$. And Di. I. foure $L_1$. four Ar.; Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. C. P. $E_2$. *have* IIII.; $T_2$. *has* II. 3529. was whilom] whilom was $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. at debat] at bate Lb. at þe bate $L_1$. 3531. dide $T_1$. M. dede Lb. $Ad_1$. did Ar. Bo. vnto M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. to Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*

and put water in wine,

And for he first' / sett' allay on wynys, 3532
Meyntë water / whan they were to strong'.

the God broke his limbs and drownd him.

And this Bachus / for the grete wrong'
Brak his lymys / *and* dreynt' hym in þe See.
Of lygurgus / ȝe gete no more of me. 3536

¶ Nota de xii arboribus in libro Bochacii de genealogia deorum.

¶ But' the trouth / ȝif ȝe lyst' verryfie,
Rede of goddës / the Genologye,
lynealy / her kynrede be degrees,

See Boccaccio on the Genealogy of the Gods.

I-braunchëd out' / vpon tweluë trees, 3540
Mad by Bochas / decertaldo called,

He was next poet to Petrarch.

Among' Poetys / in ytaillë stalled,
Next' Fraunceys Petrak / swyng' in certeyñ.

[leaf 59, back]

Now vnto Grekys / I wil retourne ageyn, 3544
To tellë forth shortly, ȝif I konne,
Of her Iournè / that' they haue* begonne:

Adrastus takes leave of Lycurgus.

how Adrastus / hath his lievë* take
Of ligurgus / with his browës blake; 3548
And departyng, with seynt' Iohn to borowe,
Mad his wardës / on the nexte morowe
So wel beseyn / so myghty, *and* so strong,
Wonder erly / whan þe larkë* song', 3552
With a trompet' / warnëd euery man
To be redy / in al the hast' they kan,
Forto remwe / and no letting' make.

3532. sett] *om.* C. allay] alaies $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. Alies $Ad_2$. I. sett allay] allay sette $E_1$. allayes sett Ra. Ba. on] in Bo. S. $L_2$. of G. 3533. Meynte M. $Ad_1$. Meynt Bo. water] with water $E_2$. whan Ar. G. Lb (whon). C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$ (when). þere Bo. where $T_1$. *and the rest.* to] so $L_1$. Di. Ra. *om.* Ba. 3534. this] thus Lb. S. P. Bachus Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Bacus $T_1$. bakes Lb. Bochas $E_2$. the grete] grete Ra. Ba. þat stronge M. Di. 3535. lymys M. lymes Bo. limes $Ad_1$. lemes S. dreynt] drouned C. 3537. verryfie] to verrifie Bo. Du. $Ad_1$. to specifie $Ad_2$. I. 3538. Rede Bo. M. redith $Ad_1$. goddes] the goddes $Ad_2$. I. of goddes the] the goddes of Ba. genoologye $Ad_1$. genalogye Bo. Genealogie M. genelagye Di. Genelogie $Ad_2$. geneologie S. 3540. vpon] on Ra. of Ba. ·XII· Bo. twelf $Ad_1$. 3541. decertaldo Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Decertalde Ra. Ba. de cretaldo I. 3542. Itaille Bo. Italye M. $Ad_1$. 3545. forth shortly] shortly forth $Ad_1$. 3547. lief Ar. leeue Bo. leue M. $Ad_1$. G. take] itake Ra. Ba. $Ad_2$. I. 3549. departyng] departed Ra. Ba. Iohn Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ion C. Iohan $E_2$. borowe Bo. borw M. $Ad_1$. 3550. *omitted in* Ba. 3551. myghty] myȝtely Di. 3552. larke Bo. $Ad_1$. lark Ar. M. 3553. warned] warne $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3554. they] he $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. 3555. remue Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

And so they han / the right*e* way I-take 3556 Adrastus and his Greeks march
Touard Thebës / the grekës eu*e*rychoñ,
That such a nombre / gadred into oñ,
Of worthy knyghtës neu*e*re aforn was seyñ,
whan they in ferë / monstred in a pleyñ. 3560
And they ne stynt by non occasiou*n*
Til they be come euen a-for the tou*n*, to Thebes,
And pight her tentys / proudly, as I rede, and pitch their tents.
Vnder the wallys / in a grenë* mede. 3564
¶ And whan the* thebans / were besette aboute, The Thebans
The manly knyghtës / wold han* yssyd oute
And haue* scarmosshëd / in her lusty pride,
With her foomen / on the toþer side. 3568
But be byddyng / of Ethiocles
Alle þilkë* nyght / þei kepte hem-silf in pes, keep quiet,
Be cause only / that it was so late,
With gret awayt / set at eu*e*ry gate, 3572 but watch at the gates,
Men of Armys / al the nyght wakyng [leaf 60]
On the wallys / be byddyng of þe kyng,
Lest þer werë / treynys or tresou*n*.
And on the tours / *and* in the Chief Dongou*n* 3576
he sette vp men / to makë mortal sowns and blow horns
with brasyn hornys / *and* loudë Clarions,
Of ful entent / þe wacchës forto kepe, to keep the watchers awake.
In his wardë / that no man ne slepe. 3580
And Grekys proudly / al þe long*e* nyght
kyndled* fyrys / and maad ful gret lyght, The Greeks

3556. right Bo. M. $Ad_1$. way Bo. M. $Ad_1$. weye Di. *om.* Lb. I-take Ar. Lb. $L_2$. take Bo. *and the other MSS.* 3560. in fere] yfere C. $T_2$. to-gidre Ra. Ba. monstred Bo. mostred M. monstred] mostren $L_1$. $Ad_1$. moustren $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. mustren Ra. were moustred $E_2$. to mustre S. in] on $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. 3564. a] the M. Di. grene Bo. M. $Ad_1$. gren Ar. grete Du. 3565. whan] whan þat Bo. *om.* $L_1$. the Thebans] Thebans Ar. $L_2$. besette] sett all S. 3566. han Bo. $Ad_1$. an Ar. haue M. 3567. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ha Ar. scarmysshed Bo. $Ad_1$. scarmesshed M. seyrmysshed $Ad_2$. $L_2$. lusty] hasty Lb. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 3568. þat othre Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3570. þilke Bo. þilk Ar. M. $Ad_1$. 3571 *and* 3572 *are transposed in* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3576. on] in M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. C. in] on Ba. *om.* Lb. Ra. S. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P (*om.* the). 3577. to] ta Ar. 3578. brasen Bo. 3580. ne] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. ; *in* $Ad_1$. ne *is written, but it has been underdotted with black ink and crossed with red ink* (= *the rubric ink*). 3581. long Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3582. kyndled] kyndle Ar. kyndly $E_1$. fyrys] fuyre Lb. ful] *om.* S.

Sette vp loggyng' / vpon euery Syde
lik as they shuld / euer ther abyde, 3584

He all round Thebes.

Compas the toune / ther was no voidë space
But' al besette / her foomen to manace.
And whilys they afor þe Citè laye,
On euery cost' / they sent' out' to forraye, 3588

¶ The Forey þat þe Grekis made in þe contre about Thebes.

Brente townës / thorpës and vilages,
with grete ravyn makyng' theyr pillages,
Spoyle / and robbe / and brouȝtë* hom vitaille

The Greeks plunder the Theban land,

And al maner soortes / of bestaylle, 3592
Shep / and neet' / and in her cruel rage
with houndës slowe / al that' was sauage,

kill all the game,

Hert' and hyndë* / bothë buk *and* doo,
The blake* beer / and þe wilde Roo, 3596
The fatte swyn / and þe tusshy* boor,
Karying' al hom / for the grekës stoor,
whete *and* wyn / for her au*a*untage,

and collect all the fodder.

Hay and Otys / fodder / and forage. 3600
With þis kalendis / as hem thynkë* dwe,
Grekys gan / the thebans to Salwe,

3583. loggyng] loggynges Du. 3584. shulde Bo. shuld M. $Ad_1$. 3585. space] place M. Di. 3587. whiles M. $Ad_1$. whils Bo. aforn Bo. M. before $Ad_1$. tofore $E_2$. 3588. On] In Bo. $L_1$. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. And C. sent] sett Ra. Ba. S. settyn $L_2$. out to] out to the $E_1$. vn-to the P. a S. *in* Ar. *after* out *is* tho, *underdotted;* to *is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion.* 3589. Brent Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Brynd S. thorpes Bo. M. $Ad_1$. throppes Du. thruhuppis $Ad_2$. thruhupys I. 3590. ravyn Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. $Ad_1$. C. raven Lb. raveyn $T_1$. Di. Ra. $T_2$. ravyne $E_1$. raveyne $L_1$. $L_2$. ravenne P. rauing $E_2$. theyr Ar. her Bo. M. $Ad_1$. *om.* $L_1$. 3591. *first* and] *om.* Ro. Spoyle and robbe] Spoylid and robbed P. Spoyll and robery S. broughte $Ad_1$. brought Ar. Bo. M. hom] hem Bo. Du. $Ad_2$. I. them S. 3592. soortes Bo. $T_1$. Ra. sortes Du. M. $Ad_1$. $E_2$. stoore Lb. P. bestaylle] bestiall Ba. *in* P. 3592 *reads:* And all maner store, to strength þe batayle. 3593. Ar. *has a bar also between* and *and* neet. her] *om.* Bo. 3594. with houndes Woundes $L_1$. *with* woundes Lb. slowen C. slowe Ar. Bo. slow M. $Ad_1$. slough Du. $L_1$. sceleughe Ro. slayne Lb. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 3595. hynde] ynde Ar. buk Bo. M. bookke $Ad_1$. 3596. blake Bo. $Ad_1$. blak Ar. M. wilde Bo. wild M. $Ad_1$. 3597. fatte $Ad_1$. fat Bo. M. tusshy Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. $L_2$. Ro. tussky $Ad_2$. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. tuskyd Lb. trusshy Ar. G. tussy I. 3598. Karying] Bryngenge Ro. $L_2$. hom] hem Bo. 3601. this Bo. these M. $Ad_1$. þe $L_1$. $E_2$. hem] theim Ba. S. Ro. þey $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. P. thynke] thynk Ar. $E_1$. þinke $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. thenke Bo. $T_1$. Di. S. thenk Du. M. them G. thought Lb. *and the rest.* 3602. Grekys Ar. G. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. Ro. þe Grekes Bo. Lb. $Ad_1$. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. gan] *om.* Bo. konne M. come Di. the thebans] thebans $T_1$. to] *om.* G. $Ad_1$. I. C. $E_2$.

Mynistring' hem / occisionës* felle, [leaf 60, back]
þe sege settë /, shortly forto telle, 3604 They mean to press the siege
Of ful entent' / in their hatful pryde,
For lif or deth / ther-vpon tabide, to the death.
who so euer / ther-with be a-greued,
Til they fully / her purpoos haue acheued; 3608
Ther may therof / be makëd no relees.
And of al* this / ful war / Ethiocles Eteocles
Gan in party / gretly to* mervaille
whan that' he saugh / þe grete apparaylle 3612
Of the Grekes / þe Citè rounde aboute;
And in hym-silf hadde a maner doute, is in doubt what to do.
Now at' the poynt / what' was best' to do.
For thilkë* tyme / it' stood with hym so 3616
That' to some abidyng' in þe toun He knows some Thebans favour Polyneices.
he hadde in hertë / gret' suspecioun
list' toward' hym / that' they were vnstable,
And to his brother / in party fauorable; 3620 ¶ The variaunce in Thebes among hem-silf.
For in the Citè / ther was variance,
which vnto hym was a gret' meschaunce;
For in his nedë / shortly / he ne wiste
Vpon whoom / þat' he myghte triste; 3624 Eteocles asks the advice of
For they wer not' / alle of oñ entent':
For which he hath / for his counsale sent',

3603. Mynistring] Mustrynge Lb. $Ad_2$. I. P. $L_2$. occisiones] occasions (occasiouns) Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (*cf.* 4204 *and see Notes*). 3605. her Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3606. to abide Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3607. ther-with] herwith Lb. P. theratte $E_2$. 3608. Ar. *has another pause-bar after* they. 3609. maked] made $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. $E_2$. Ro. *om.* $L_2$. 3610. al M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. *om.* Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* And of al this] Of this and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. Of þis $L_1$. And all this while Ro. ful war] ful weel war Ra. C. full wele war was Ba. full warre was $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. was ware P. 3611. Gan] Wheche ganne Lb. P. to Lb. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. *om.* Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3612. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. grete Bo. gret M. $Ad_1$. grete] *om.* Du. 3614. in] *om.* Ra. Ba. hadde] he had $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3615. atte poynt Bo. $Ad_1$. at poynt M. all the poynt Lb. 3616. thilke Bo. $Ad_1$. thilk Ar. M. that S. 3617. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* abidyng. 3619. list Ar. G. lest Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. (*see Notes*). toward hym] to him ward $Ad_1$. to hym $Ad_2$. I. him] *om.* Lb. that] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ra. $E_1$. P. 3621. the] þis Di. ther] tho Ba. *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3622. which] that C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. vnto] to $T_2$. a] *om.* P. Ro. 3623. his] þis Bo. nede] herte $Ad_2$. I. 3624. might Bo. M. $Ad_1$. sholde $Ad_2$. I. wiste : triste Ar. $Ad_1$. wist ; trist Bo. M. wiste : truste C. 3626. For which] Wherfore M. Di. $T_2$. $E_2$. Ro. he hath] hathe he Ra.

his lords and his mother Jocasta.

Al his lordës / and the oldë Quene,
which as he demptë / werë* pur *and* clene, 3628
Hool of on herte / and not' variable,
Of old' expert' / *and* alway founde stable;
Requeryng' hem / be-causë they were wys,
Al openly to tellen · / ther avis 3632

[leaf 61]

Wher it' was bet' / pleynly, in her sight',
With his brother / to treten or to fight'.

Some say 'Fight';

And somë gaf / a ful blunt' sentence,
which hadde / of werrë / non experience: 3636
Seyde it' was best' /, *and* nat' ben afferd,
To trye his right' / manly with þe Swerd.

some,

And some also / that' wer moor prudent',
Spak vnto hym / by good avisëment' 3640
And list' nat' sparë* / but' their conceyte tolde

'Keep your promise to your brother.'

how hit' was best' / his couenaunt forto holde,
And to parforn / his heeste mad to-forn̄
To his brother / lich̄ as he was sworn̄; 3644
So that' his word /, the wors to mak hym spede,
Be nat' foundë / variant' fro the dede,
For non hatred / rancour, neyther pryde.

¶ Nota
¶ The word of þe qwene Iocasta to Ethiocles.

And tho / the queenë* / took hym out aside, 3648
Tolde hym pleynly / it' was ful vnsittyng'

Jocasta takes Eteocles aside,

Swich̄ doublenesse / to fynden in a kyng',

3628. which] Suche Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. dempte] deemyd $Ad_2$. I. S. deputed Ra. deputith Ba. were] that were Ar. $E_2$. pure] true S. were pure] pure were M. Di. ; *in* $L_2$. *and* Ro. 3628 *is much altered:* Which that his hert most wold deme $L_2$. Which in effect he demyd shulde seme Ro. 3630. and] in Du. 3632. ther Ar. her Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3633—4209 *gap in* $T_2$. 3633. Wher] Whedre Bo. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. P. was Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. were Lb. *and the rest.* bet] better $L_1$. Lb. Ba. S. P. $E_2$. Ro. 3635. And] *om.* Ra. ful] *om.* Bo. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3637. and nat ben] and noþing be $L_1$. and nat to be Ra. nat to be $Ad_2$. I. C. nat be $Ad_1$. 3638. trye] trete Ro. þe Ar. C. $E_2$. $L_2$. a G. Lb. Ba. P. his Bo. *and the rest.* 3639. wer Ar. were Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3640. vnto] to M. Di. 3641. spare Bo. M. $Ad_1$. spar Ar. their Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. her M. 3642. couenaunt] couenantes M. Di. forto] to M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. S. $E_2$. 3643. to] *om.* C. parforn Ar. Bo. $T_1$. parfourne Du. parforme G. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. C. parfourme I. Ra. Ba. $L_2$. Ro. performe $L_1$. S. P. perfourme $E_1$. $E_2$. heest M. $Ad_1$. heste Bo. 3644. And to eschewe in all wise to be forsworn Ra. Ba. 3645. to make hym] make hym to $E_2$. spede] fare Lb. P. And if he purpos trewlie to spede Ba. Ra. 3646. the dede] your dede Ra. Ba. noo dede $E_1$. *in* P. 3646 *reads:* Tolde hym full pleynely (so as they dare). 3648. queen Ar. Bo. quene M. $Ad_1$. out aside] vnside Ra. on side Ba. 3649. ful Ar. G. C. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* 3650. fynde Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

And seide hym ek / al-thoh̄ he were strong',
To his brother / how he didë* wrong', 3652
"As al the toune / wil record', in dede,
And berë* witnesse / ȝif it' kam to nede.
Wherfor lat' vs shape another mene
In this materë / whil that' it' is grene, 3656
Or this quarel /, gonne of voluntè,
Turne / in the fyn / to mor aduersitè.
For ȝif it' be / darreynëd be bataylle,
who tresteth most' / may ful likly faille. 3660
And it' is foly / be short' avisëment',
To putte a strif / in martys Iugëment'.
For hard it' is / whan a Iuge is wood,
To tret' aforn hym / with-out' loos of blood. 3664
And ȝif we put our mater* / hool in Marte,
which with the sword' / his lawës doth coarte,
Than may hit' happe / wher ȝe be glad or loth̄,
Thow and thy brother / shal repente both̄; 3668
And many a-noþer / that' is her present',
Of ȝoure trespas / that' ben Innocent',
And many thousand / in cas shal compleyn̄
For the debat' / only of ȝow tweyn̄, 3672
And for ȝour strif / shal fyndë ful vnsoote.
"And for thow art' gynnyng, ground', *and* Roote

and reminds him of his wrong-doing.

[leaf 61, back]
¶ How perilous it is to be governyd by (short auisement in)* any querel.
Jocasta tells Eteocles

that, as he's the wrong-doer,

3651. al-thoh] þough Bo. $L_1$. 3652. how] haue Du. dide Bo. M. dede $Ad_1$. did Ar. 3654. *omitted in* Lb. P.; *in* Lb. *the line is left blank; in* P. 3655 *follows immediately on* 3653 *in the column, while a later hand has written with much paler ink in the right-hand margin:* Contrarye to þat was agreid. 3654. bere Bo. $Ad_1$. G. ber Ar. M. ȝif] whan $Ad_2$. I. cam Bo. come M. $Ad_1$. 3656. that] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. it] *om.* G. 3657. Or] Er $T_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_2$. Of S. gonne] begone S. gynne Ra. Ba. gone P. thus gone $E_2$. goo Lb. of] to Lb. P. 3660. tristeth Bo. M. trustith $Ad_1$. most] *om.* Lb. P. ful] *om.* Lb. $E_1$. P. likly] lightly $L_1$. Lb. P. $E_2$. 3663. a] þe P. 3665. ȝif] *om.* M. Di. put our mater Lb. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. puter Ar. putte G. put it Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. hool] holy M. Di. Ra. Ba. in] on $Ad_1$. Marte] Mart $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $L_2$. Mars $L_1$ (: coars); *in the rubric, after* by, *the rest of the line is blank; supplied from* Du. 3666. which] that $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. the] his Lb. P. Ro. his lawes] his lawe $L_1$. þe lawe $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3667. loth] wroth M. S. C. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. 3668—4060 *gap in* C. 3670. Of] That of Ro. that] *om.* Ro. they S. ben] bethe $L_2$. beyng S. Innocent] verry Innocent Lb. P. $E_2$. ful innocent Ro. 3673. shal] shul Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Ra. ye shall P. ful] hit P. *om.* Ra. Ba. 3674. gynnyng] begynnyng $Ad_2$. I. gynner M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. $E_2$. begynnere Lb.

Of this Iniurie / and this gret' vnright',
he 'll have to account for all who die in the war. To the goddys / that' herof han a sight', 3676
Thow shalt' accountys / and a reknyng make
For alle tho / that' persshyn for þi sake.
And now the causë / dryven is so ferre,
Peace and war, Sodeyn pees / outher* hasty werre 3680
life and death, hang in the balance. Moot' folwe anon /; for the fatal chaunce
Of lif and deth / dependeth in balaunce.
And no man may / be no craft restreyne
That' vpon on* / platly of this tweyne 3684
The soort' mot' fallë / lik as it' doth tourne,
Who so euer lawgh / or ellys mourne.
He's at the stake, And thow art' dryve / so narowë to þe stake
That' thow mayst' nat' / moo delayës make, 3688
and must fight or treat. But' fight' or tret' / this quarel forto fyne;
By non engyn / thow canst / it' not' declyne.
And hasty cas /, as folk seyn that' be wys,
Redresse / requereth by ful short avys: 3692
[leaf 62] For trete longe / now avaylleth noght'.
For to the poynt' / sothly thou art' brouht',
Outher* to kepë thy pocessioun
Or in al haste / devoyde / out' of this toun, 3696
wher thow therwith / be wroth or wel apayd."
Jocasta tells "Now notë wel / al that' I haue* sayd,
And by my counsayl / wisly condescende
Wrong', wrouht' of olde / newly to amende. 3700

3676. herof] therof S. theron Ba. a] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3678. pershen M. perisshen Bo. $Ad_1$. 3680. Sodeyn] Sodeinly $E_2$. oyther Ar. outher Ro. other $L_2$. either Bo. $Ad_1$. or $T_1$. M. Lb. or ellys $L_1$. Di. 3681. Mote Bo. $Ad_1$. Most M. Di. S. fatal] final $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3682. and] or Di. in] in a $T_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. 3684. That] *om.* I. on] *om.* Ar. G. platly] playnely P. planly S. this] hem $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I., you Lb. P. $E_2$. 3686. Who so] Who that M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. Who so þat Di. S. Whos that $E_1$. euer] euer therof Lb. P. euer ther-at $E_2$. *om.* Di. or ellys (Ar. G. Ro.)] other Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. either M. Di. or Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 3688. nat moo] no mo $L_1$. nat no $Ad_2$. P. $L_2$. Ro. not no more Di. not no mo S. 3691. And] An M. Di. 3693. For Ar. G. $L_2$. To (*om.* For) Ro. For to Bo. *and the rest.* long $Ad_1$. longe Bo. M. avaylleth] avayleth þe Lb. 3695. Oyther Ar. Outher Bo. Eyther M. $Ad_1$. 3696. al] *om.* M. Di. 3697. wher Ar Bo. M. $Ad_1$. whether Lb. Ra. therwith] *om.* $T_1$. P. herwith Ra. Ba. wel] euele Di. P. Ro. 3698. al] *om.* $Ad_2$. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. haue the $Ad_2$. I. Ro. to the have Ra. Ba.

The tyme is come / it' may be noñ other.
wherfor in haste / trete with thi brother — Eteocles
And ageyn hym / make no resistence,
But to thy lordys / fully ȝiue* credence : 3704
By whoos counsayl / sith they be so sage, — to give Polyneices his inheritance.
late Polymyte / reioyse his heritage.
And that' shal turnë / most to thyn avail.
loo ! her is hool / the fyn of our counsail." 3708
¶ And shortly tho / for verrey Irë wrothñ, — Eteocles is wroth,
Thouh he therto / froward was *and* lothñ,
Accorded is /, heryng' al the prees,
ȝif he algate shal trete for a* pes, 3712 — but agrees to treat for peace if he may
It moste be / by this condicioun
That' he wol han / the domynacioun
First' in chief / to hym-silf reserued,
As hym thouht' / he haddë wel disserued, 3716
And saue to hym / hool the souereyntè ; — remain King,
And vnder hym / in Thebës þe Citè — and Polyneices
he to grauntë / with a right' good cher,
Polymytës / to regnë for a ȝer, 3720 — reign under him for a year.
Than tavoyde* / and not' resoort' ageyñ :
For mor to cleymë / was nat' but' In veyñ.
This wold he doñ / only for her sake, — [leaf 62, back]
And other-wise / he wil non endë make 3724 — If not, he'll fight.
with the Grekys / what' fortune euere falle.
And fynally / among' his lordys alle — No Theban lord will propose this :
Ther was not' on / of hiñ nor lowgh estat',

3702. haste . trete Bo. with] well with $E_1$. 3704. ȝif Ar. ȝyf G. Du. gyue Bo. yeue M. $Ad_1$. 3708. hool] all Ro. hool the fyn] the fyn hol $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. our] my Ro. 3709. verrey] *om.* $E_2$. Ire] ire and S. P. $L_2$. Ro. wroth] wrath P. wroght Ba. 3710. he] *om.* Lb. therto] herto $E_2$. and] or $E_1$. 3712. he] ȝe Di. algat Bo. he algate shal trete] algate entrete he shal $Ad_2$. I. he algate trete shal G. a pes Lb. M. Di. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. pes Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3713. most M. $Ad_1$. muste $E_1$. mot Bo. Lb. $L_2$. 3716. wel] it wel Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. 3717. And saue] So sone Lb. And sole P. to] vnto Ra. Ba. hool] holy $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3719. a right good] riȝt a goode Di. 3721. tavoide Bo. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_2$. to avoyde Du. $L_1$. Lb. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. P. avoyde Ar. G. $E_1$. Ro. to voide $L_2$. 3722. nat] *om.* M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. P. nat but] all but $E_2$. In veyn] Inveyn Ar. veyn $Ad_1$. S. 3723. This] Thus Bo. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. her] his Ra. Ba. 3725. the] *om.* Lb. M. Di. P. $E_2$.

That' woldë* gon / on this ambassyat' 3728
Out' of the toune / nouther for bet' nor wors;

so Jocasta will. Til Iocasta / madë sadyl her hors,
And cast' her-silf / to gon for this tretè,
To make an endë / ȝif it' woldë be. 3732

Jocasta and her daughters, And this was don / the morowe right' be tyme,
Vpon the hourë* / whan it' droñ to pryme.
And with hyr went' / hyr ȝonge dohtres tweyñe,

Antigone and Ismene, Antygonè / *and* the feyr ymeyne, 3736
Of hyr meynè / ful many on aboute,
At' the gate / she was conveyëd oute,
And of purpos / she madë first' hir went'

ride to King Adrastus, On hors-bak / to kyng' Adrastus tent', 3740
He *and* his lordys / beyng' al yffere.

who welcomes her. And they receyve hyr / with a right' glad chere,
Shewyng' hyr / lik to hir degrè,
On euery half / ful gret' humanytè, 3744

Polyneices Polymytës / rysyng' fro his place,
And humblely / his moder gan enbrace,

kisses her and his sisters. Kyssede hyr / *and* than Antigonè,
And ek ymeyne / excellyng' of bewtè. 3748
And for that' they / passyngly were faire,
Gret' was the pres / concours, *and* repaire
Of the ladyes forto han a sight'.

Jocasta And Iocasta / procedeth anon ryght' 3752

3728. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. on] vpon $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. in $T_1$. $L_1$. this] his $L_1$. *om.* $E_1$. ambassyat Ar. M. $Ad_1$. embassiate Bo. embassate Ba. bassate $E_1$. 3729. for] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $L_2$. nor Ar. ne Bo. M. $Ad_1$. ne for Ba. wors] wers (: hors) Ra. Ba. $Ad_2$. 3731. for] on Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. $E_2$. this] the Ro. 3734. houre Bo. M. hour Ar. $Ad_1$. 3735. yong Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3737. on] her Ro. 3738. At the Ar. Atte Bo. $Ad_1$. At M. conveyed M. conveyde Bo. $Ad_1$. 3741. al] there M. Di. 3742. receyve] resseyvid $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. a] *om.* $E_1$. S. right] full $L_1$. *om.* M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. P. a right] right a $T_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. glad] *om.* Ra. goode Ba. 3743. Shewyng] Sewyng Bo. Suing $E_1$. 3746. humblely Ar. G. humbely $L_1$. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. P. humbly Bo. *and the rest.* 3747. Antigone] Antigon Lb. 3748. ek] *om.* G. M. Di. $E_1$. thenne Lb. than P. excellyng of] excellynge in Lb. excellent of G. Ba. $E_1$. $E_2$. of excellent P. bewte] beute anon Lb. 3749. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. passyngly were] were passyngly Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. were passyng $L_1$. were passandli Ra. Ba. wer so passyng S. were so excellent P (so *on erasure*). 3751. the] þo Bo. $T_1$. forto] to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba.

To Adrastus / hir' mater to purpose, [leaf 63]
And gan to hym / opynly disclose — proposes Eteocles's terms:
Thentent' *and* wiH of Ethiocles,
And by what' menë he desireth pes, 3756
To hym reserued /, as she gan specifie,
The honour hool / *and* the regalye, — that he shall remain King,
with Sceptre and Crounë fro hym not devyded,
But' hool to hym / as he hath provided; 3760
¶ And Polymyte, be this condicioun, — and Polyneices reign under him.
Vnder hym to regnen / in the toun
As a Soget', be suffraunce of his brother.
But' the Grekës / thouhten al another, 3764
And Specyaly worthy Tydeus, — Tideus rejects them.
Pleynly affermyng it' shuld nat' be thus: — ¶ The answer of Tydeus.
For he wil hauë / no condiciouns,
But' sette a-Syde / aH excepciouns, 3768
Nothyng' reservid / as in special, — Tideus says
But' hool the lordship, Regalye, *and* al,
Polymytës it fully to possede, — Polyneices must be crownd
In Thebës Crownëd / verrayly in dede, 3772 — King in Thebes,
As Rightful kyng' / putte in pocessioun,
lich the Couenauntys *and* conuencioun
Imad of olde / assuryd, *and* asselyd,
" which shall not' now of nwë be repelyd, 3776
But' stable and hool / in his strengthë* stonde.
And lat' hym so platly vndyrstonde! — and Polyneices must leave the town.
And first that' he devoyde hym out' of toun,

3754. opynly] specially Lb. P. disclose Ar. G. M. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. $L_2$. to disclose Bo. *and the rest.* 3755. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* Thentent. 3757. reseruyd Bo. M. $Ad_1$. reserue $E_2$. she] he $L_2$. gan] can Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. 3758. The honour M. thonour Bo. $Ad_1$. hool] holde Du. 3759. with Sceptre] That Septor P. 3760. hool] holy M. Di. holde Du. 3763. suffraunce] soveraunce Ba. 3768. *in* Ar. *after* all, *is* ce, *underdotted.* 3769. special] especiall Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 3771. *in* Ar. it *is added above the line with the usual mark.* 3773. As] And $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $E_2$. Rightful] rihtfulli Ra. putte] putte hym $T_1$. 3775. Imad] Maad $T_1$. asselyd] enseled $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_2$. I-selid Ra. Ba. S. Ro. essealed $E_1$. 3776. newe Bo. new M. $Ad_1$. 3777. strengthe M. $Ad_1$. strength Ar. Bo. trouth Ba. 3778. so platly] platly soo Lb. P. $E_2$. so pleynly Bo. S. 3779. first that he] hastli Ra. hastelie Ba. hym] *om.* $L_1$. P. Ro. toun Ar. G. Bo. Lb. $Ad_1$. $E_2$. $L_2$. the toun $T_1$. *and the rest of the MSS.*

And delyu*ere* the Sceptre / and the Crou*n* 3780
To his brother / and mak' therof no more.
And shortly ellys It' shal be bouht' ful sore
[leaf 63, back] Or this mater brought be to an ende.

No Greek will depart till this is done.

For Grek is noñ / that' shal hennys wende 3784
Or that' our right' / which is vs denyed,
with lif or deth / darreynëd be *and* tryed :
we wil not' arst fro this towne remewe.

If Eteocles

"And ȝif hym lyst / al this thyng' eschwe 3788
And al meschief / styntyn *and* appese,
To either part' / he may do gret' ese :
Thus I menë / for his au*aun*tage,

will give up Thebes for a year,

Delyuer vp hool / the trewë h*er*ytage 3792
To his brother / for a ȝeer tendure.

the Greeks will guarantee him

And Grekys shal fully hym assure,
By what' bonde that' hy*m* list' devise,
The ȝeer complet' /, in our best*e* wise 3796

possession of it again.

To hym delyuer / ageyn pocessiou*n*
with-outë strif / or contradicciou*n*.
And to this fyn / Iustly hold* vs to.

If not, he must fight.

"And ȝif it' fallë / that' he wil nat so, 3800
Lat' hym not' wayte / but' only after werre.
The hour is come / we wil it' not' differre.
¶ lo ! her is al / and thus ȝe may reporte
To hym ageyn / whan that ȝe resorte ; 3804
Fro which apoynt' / we cast' vs not' to varye."

3780. delyuere] deliuere vp $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3782. shortly ellys] ellis shortly M. Di. 3784. Grek is non Ar. G. Ro. Grek is þer noon Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. M. Di. P. Grekis is þer non $L_1$. $E_1$. Grekes be ther none $E_2$. Grekys non ther $L_2$. Grek is here noon $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. that] *om.* $L_2$. shal] shull $E_2$. hennes Bo. hens M. $Ad_1$. 3785. which] that P. $E_2$. vs] so $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. *om.* Du. denyed] deveyd Ba (; treid). 3787. wil not Ar. ne wol Bo. M. $Ad_1$. erst Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3788. this thyng eschwe Ar. G. Lb. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. this to eschue Bo. *and the rest.* 3790. part M. $Ad_1$. parte Bo. 3791. mene M. $Ad_1$. meen Bo. 3792. true Bo. trew M. $Ad_1$. 3793. aȝeer Ar. to endure Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3794. shal] shul Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. *om.* $L_1$. 3796. best Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3797. pocessioun] in possessioun Ra. Ba. 3799. holde Bo. M. hold $Ad_1$. hald Ar. 3802. it] *om.* M. Di. wil] shal Ba. 3805. Fro] For G. Di. Ba. apoynt Ar. $T_1$. Lb. M. Di. $E_1$. Ro. a poynt Bo (*with a middle point after* a). Du. Ra. o point $Ad_1$ (*with the usual point on each side of* o, *to mark the numeral*). oon poynt Ba. on poynt S. poynt $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. P. $L_2$. appointment $E_2$. (*see Notes*). Ar. *has a pause-bar also after* which.

And ȝit to hym / Amphiorax contrarye — Amphiorax
Ful pleynly saide, in conclusiou*n*, — says war 'll be death to every one;
This fyn shal cause a destrucciou*n* 3808
Of hem echon / ȝif it forth procede
To be p*ar*fou*r*med / *and* execute in dede.
But' thilk*e* tyme for al his elloquence — but few listen to him.
He had in soth / but' lytyl audience. 3812
For wherso euer / he ment' / good or ille, — [leaf 64]
kyng' Adrastus / bad hym to be stille.
¶ And tho Iocasta / as wisdom did hyr tech̃, — Iocasta tries
humble of her port' / with ful soft*e* spech̃, 3816
Gan sekë menys / in hyr fantasye
ȝif she myght' the Irë modefye — to modify the Greeks' anger.
Of the Grekes / to make hem to enclyne
In eny wise / hyr rancour forto fyne. 3820
She dyd hyr dever / *and* hir bysy cure.
But' tho byfel a wonder aventure, — But a wonderful event happens.
Cause and ground / of gret' confusiou*n*,
Grekys p*er*turbyng' / *and* also ek the tou*n*, 3824
And it' to tellë / may me not asterte.
For which a whil / my styeh̃ I mot' dyuerte,
And shortly tellë /, by descripciou*n*,
Of a Tigre dwellyng in the tou*n*, 3828 — A tiger was sent from Egypt to Thebes.
which fro a kyngdam / besyden adiacent',
Out' of Egipt*e* / was to Thebës sent':
the* whichë* beest' by record of scripture

3806. Amphiorax] Amphorax Bo. 3807. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* pleynly. 3808. cause Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ar. *has a pause-bar between* fyn *and* shal. 3810. parfourmed Bo. parformed $Ad_1$. 3811. thilke Bo. $Ad_1$. thilk M. 3813. For] *om.* $L_1$. wherso] wheþer so $L_1$. Lb. $E_2$. what so M. he] it Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. ment] mene $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. or ille] evele Ro (: style). 3815. did hyr] *om.* Ra. can her Ba. 3816. her] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. softe Bo. soft M. $Ad_1$. 3821. deuoir Bo. M. devour $Ad_1$. 3824. parturbyng Bo. $Ad_1$. perturbling M. pertourbing $E_2$. also Ar. G. S. $L_2$. Ro. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* 3825. it] yit $Ad_2$. I. to] *om.* $E_1$. may] it may $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. I may $E_2$. $L_2$. me] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. $E_2$. $L_2$. may me not] may not me M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ba. $E_1$. S. may not he Ra. 3826. while Bo. M. $Ad_1$. stile Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3829. besyden Ar. Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. Ro. besidyn $L_2$. besident $E_2$. by syen G. beside $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ba. besides Lb. P. 3831. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. $Ad_1$. (*see Notes*).

The tiger is savage,

Is most' swift' / as of his nature, 3832
And of kynd' also most' sauage,
And most' cruel / whan he is in his rage,
And, as Clerkys makë mencioun,

with a lion's body, a greyhound's head, red eyes,

He of body / resembleth the lyoun, 3836
And lik a greyhound' / the mosel *and* the hed,
And of Eyen / as eny fyret' red,
Ek of his Skyn /, wryten as I fynde,

and spotted skin.

lich̃ a panter / conuersant' in ynde, 3840
with al maner hwys *and* colours;
And is ful oft' / disceyued with merours

[leaf 64, back]

By fraude of huntys / *and* fals apparence
Shewyd in glas / with-outen existence, 3844
whan his kyndles / arn be sleight' ytake*,
And he deceyuëd / may no rescus make.

This tiger at Thebes was tame,

And lik a lombe / was this Tygre tame,
Ageynys kynde /, myn autour writ' the same. 3848
¶ And this beest', mervaillous to se,
was sent' to* ymeyne *and* antigonè:
which̃ vnto hem / didë* gret' confort',
And Cowdë playe / *and* makë good* disport', 3852
lik a whelp / that is but' ȝong' of age;

never did any damage,

And to no wight didë* no damage,
No mor in soth / þan doth a litil hound;
And it' was worth many hundred pound 3856

and used to amuse Eteocles.

Vnto the kyng' /, for ay in his greuaunce

3832. of] to Ba. his] his oune $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3833. of] of his M. Di. $E_1$. also] *om.* M. Di. 3836. the Ar. Lb. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. a M. Di. to a Bo. *and the rest.* 3837. greyhounde Bo. grehond M. grehound $Ad_1$. mosel M. $Ad_1$. musel Bo. mozell P. 3838. of] the M. Di. eien M. $Ad_1$. yen Bo. as eny] lyke A Ro. fyret Ar. G. feret $L_2$. ferete Ro. fyre Bo. *and all the rest* (*see Notes*). 3841. hewes Bo. $Ad_1$. hues M. 3845. arn Ar. $E_1$. $L_2$. aron Lb. ar Bo. *and the rest.* sleight Bo. M. $Ad_1$. sleightes $E_2$. take] y-take Bo. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. S. 3846. deceyued] destreined $E_2$. rescus Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. reskewe $Ad_2$. I. no rescus] no recours Lb. nat recente Ba. 3848. ayens Bo. $Ad_1$. 3850. to] *om.* Ar. G. (Lb.) P. $L_2$. Ro. and] vnto Lb. 3851. did Ar. Bo. M. dede $Ad_1$. 3852. good Lb. M. Di. P. $E_2$. gret Ar. Bo. *and the rest* (*cf.* 3851). 3854. did Ar. Bo. dide M. dede $Ad_1$. 3856. was] *om.* Du. many] many an Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. $Ad_2$. I. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. many a $L_1$. $E_1$. hondred M. hundreth Bo. hondert $Ad_1$. 3857. *in* Ar. *before* for, an *crossed through.*

Ther was no þing' / did hym mor plesau*n*ce,
That' for no tresour / it myght' not be bought'.
For whan that' he was pensif or in thought', 3860
It' putt hym out of his hevynesse.
  And thilkë* tyme /, the story doth exp*r*esse,
That' Iocasta treted* for a pes,
This tamë Tygre / in party rekkëles, 3864 Now it runs out of the gates.
Out' at' the gates / in sight of many a man,
Into the felde / wildëly* out ran,
And Casuelly rennyng to *and* fro,
In and oute, as doth a tamë Roo ; 3868
Grekys weny*ng*' that' wer ȝong' of age, The Greeks, thinking it wild,
That' this Tygre / haddë be sauage,
And Cruelly besettyng al the place
Round' aboutë / gan hy*m* to enchace 3872 hunt it and kill it.
Til he was ded / *and* slayën* in the feld. [leaf 65]
The slauhter of whom whan þat' they byheld,
The proude Thebans / which on the wallys stood,
They ronnë doune ful furious *and* wood, 3876 The Thebans
wenyng he had / be slayën* of despit'.
Takyng' her hors / with-outë mor respit',
Fully in p*ur*pos / with Grekys forto fighte,
The Tigres deth / tavengen ȝif they myghte. 3880
And out' they rood / with-outë gou*er*naylle, sally out
And ful proudly / Grekës gan assaylle,
And of hatred / and ful hegh desdayne

3858. did] þat did Lb. Ra. Ba. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. 3859. it] he Bo. myght] may Ra. Ba. not] *om.* Ra. Ba. be] ha be M. Di. 3860. whan that] *om.* Ra. that] *om.* M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. 3861. putt] putted $Ad_1$. 3862. thilke Bo. $Ad_1$. thilk Ar. M. 3863. tretid Bo. M. $Ad_1$. treded Ar. 3864. rekles Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3865. Out at] Out of Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. Ro. gates] gate M. Di. 3866. wildely Bo. M. $Ad_1$. wildly Ar. 3867. rennyng Bo. $Ad_1$. rynnyng Du. ronnyng S. 3870. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 3873. slayen] slayn Ar. Bo. *and all.* ded and slayen] slayn and ded M. Di. 3874. slauhter] deth $E_1$. þat] *om.* M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3875. which] that M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 3876. ronne] rann Ba. $E_2$. renne $Ad_2$. I. ronne doune] began to wexe P. ful] *om.* Bo. Lb. P. 3877. had] *om.* $E_2$. slayen] slayn Ar. Bo. *and all.* of] in Lb. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* be. 3879. in purpos] purposed Lb. P. $E_2$. Grekys] the grekes M. Di. S. forto] to M. Di. Ba. S. 3880. tavengen M. $Ad_1$. to avengen Du. to vengen Bo. 3882. Grekes] the Grekes Ro. gan] gon M. Di. $E_2$. *om.* $L_1$. assayle] thei saile Ra.

and slay the

Fyl vpon hem / that' han the tygre slayne, 3884
And cruelly qwitten hem her mede,

Greeks who kild the tiger.

That' many Greke / in the grenë mede,
By the force / and the grete myght'
Of her Foomen, lay slayën* in þis fight'. 3888
The Tigres deth / so derë they aboughte,
So mortally the* Thebans* on hem wroughte
That' al the host', in the feld liggyng',
was astounyd / of this sodeyn thyng'. 3892

With them are Eteocles

And in this whil, of Rancour rekkëles,
Out' of Thebës rood Ethiocles,

and King Tremor.

And with hym ek / the worthy kyng' Tremour,
Of his hond a noble werreour, 3896
That' madë Grekës to forsak her place,
And to her tentys / gan hem to enchace.
And myd the feld / as þei to-gyder mette
On hors-bak / with sperës sharpë* whette 3900

Many on both sides are slain.

Of verray hate / and of* envious pryde,
Ful many on was ded on outher syde.

[leaf 65, back]

¶ The whichë* thyng' / whan Tideus espieth*,

¶ The manhod of Tydeus.

wood as lyoun / to hors-bak he hieth, 3904
As he that' was neuer a del afferd';
But ran on hem / and met' hem in the berd',

Tideus drives the Thebans back to their city.

And Maugrè hem / in his crueltè,
he made hem fleen / hom to her Citè, 3908
hem pursuyng' / of ful dedly hate,

3885. quitten Bo. $Ad_1$. quyt M. quyten I. $Ad_2$. gan quiten Ra. 3886. many Bo. M. many a $Ad_1$. 3887. grete Bo. $Ad_1$. gret M. 3888. slayen] slayn A. *and all, except* dede Ro. þis Ar. G. Lb. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. *om.* $L_1$. the Bo. *and the rest.* 3890. the Thebans] Thebanys Ar. Thebans Lb. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. 3891. Ar. *has* alle, *with* le *underdotted.* 3892. a-stonyed Bo. a-stoned M. $Ad_1$. 3893. whil] wise $E_2$. rekles Bo. M. $Ad_1$. rechelese Lb. 3895. ek] *om.* Lb. $E_1$. P. with hym ek] eke with hym $L_1$. kyng] *om.* $L_1$. Tremour] Treuour *or* Trenour Bo. 3896. honde *in* Ar., *with* e *underdotted.* hondis Lb. 3897. That made] To make Di. made] make Bo. 3898. to enchace] enchace Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. 3900. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. $Ad_1$. sharpely $E_2$ whette] ywhette P (*but* ywh *written by later hand, on erasure*). 3901. and of] and Ar. Bo. *and all.* 3902. Ful] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3903. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. $Ad_1$. espieth] espeth Ar. 3904. lyoun] a leon $L_1$. Lb. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. to] on Ro. he] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $E_1$. S. hieth] hyede Ro.

That' many oñ / lay slayën* at the gate,
Gapyng' vprightys / with her woundys wyde;
That' vttrely / they durste not' abyde 3912
To-for the swerd' of this Tydeus.
he was on hem so passing' furius,
So many theban / he roof vnto the herte
That' whan Iocasta / the slauhtre gan aduerte, 3916 Jocasta begs Polyneices to recall the Greeks.
¶ Polymytës / she gan prey ful fayre
To makë Grekis / hom ageyn repayre,
And that' they wolden styntyn to assaylle
For thilkë* day / and cessen her bataylle. 3920
At' whoos requeste / pleynly and preyere,
And at' Reuerence / of his moder dere,
Polymytës, her herte to conforte, He does so.
Grekës madë / hom ageyn resorte 3924
And Tydeus to stynten of his chas.
And they of Thebës hasting' a gret' pas,
Ful trist' and hevy / ben entred into toun.
And for the Tygre, in conclusioun, 3928 This tiger-business begins the war.
As ȝe han herd / first' began this stryff,
That' many theban / that' day lost' his lyff
And recurlees / hath ȝolden vp the bretħ,
In thavengyng' / of the tygres deth. 3932
And al this while / duëly as she ought', [leaf 66]
þe quene Iocasta / humblely besought' Jocasta prays Adrastus

3910. slaien $Ad_1$. slayn Ar. *and all the rest.* at the Ar. atte Bo. $Ad_1$. at M. 3911. vprightys Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. $E_1$. Ro. vpright $L_1$. *and the rest.* 3913. To-for] Ther for $E_1$. S. this] *om.* Lb. $Ad_2$. I. worthy P. 3915. many M. $Ad_1$. many a Bo. theban] Thebans Lb. Ra. P. $E_2$. roof] rood $Ad_2$. I. vnto] to G. Lb. M. Di. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. 3917. she gan prey] she preie gan P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. to pray she gan Lb. ful] right $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 3919. wolde G. Bo. $Ad_1$. wil M. wolden styntyn] stynten wolde $Ad_2$. I. 3920. þilke Bo. $Ad_1$. thilk Ar. M. that S. P. day] tyme Lb. P. $E_2$. cessen M. $Ad_1$. cesen Bo. ceassen $E_2$. cheson Lb. P. her] of M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3921. preyeire Ar. 3922. at Ar. M. atte Bo. $Ad_1$. at þe Lb. Di. P. 3924. hom] hem G. Bo. Du. I. he $Ad_2$. made hom] made he hom Lb. P. resorte] to resorte G. M. $Ad_2$. I. 3925. to] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. S. stynten] styntith $Ad_2$. styntyng I. 3926. hasting] enhasting M. Di. 3927. into toun Ar. G. $L_2$. Ro. þe toun $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. vnto the toun S. in-to þe toun Bo. *and the rest.* 3929. herd] herd me $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. began] gan $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. this] the $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. $E_2$. 3930. That] But $E_2$. 3931. recurlees] reklesli Ra. Ba. S. ȝolden] yeuen $E_2$. 3932. In] Of $E_2$. thavengyng] the avengyng $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. 3934. humblely Ar. humbely $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. P. humbly Bo. *and the rest.*

Kyng' Adrastus / only of his grace,
Some menë way / wisly to purchace 3936

to make peace; To make a pees / atwene the bretheren tweyñ,
And the tretè / so prudently ordeyne,
On eiþer party / that' no blood be shad.

but he will And this Adrastus / avisè *and* riȝt' sad, 3940
For Grekis party / answer gaf anoñ

do it only on Tideus's terms. That' other endë / shortly gete* she noñ,
licñ as the lordis / fully ben avisyd,
Than Tydeus hath aforn devisyd. 3944

¶ And whan she saugh it' may non o*þer* be,

Jocasta goes back to Thebes. She lievë tok / and hom to the Cytè
She is repeirëd /, hauyng' to hyr Guyde
Polymytës Rydyng' be her syde. 3948
And Tideus ladde Antigonè,
And of Archadye / prothonolopè,

King Prothonolope rides with Ismene, The worthy kyng', did his bysy peyne
To ben attendaun*t*' / vpon fair ymeyne, 3952
Whos hert' she hath / to her servisë luryd :
And he ageyn hath purtraied *and* fyguryd
Myd of his brest' /, which lightly may not passe,
Hooly the feturis / of her fresshly face. 3956
Hym thouht' she was so faire a creature;
And though that' he durst' hym not' discure,
ȝit in his hert / as ferforth as he kan,

and in his heart pledges his troth to her. He hath avowed / to ben) her trwë man, 3960
vnwist to hir / pleynly *and* vnknowe

3935 *to* 4116 *lost in* I. 3936. wisly Ar. M. $Ad_1$. wisely Bo. Ra. onely $Ad_2$. 3938. trete] tretye Du. tretise $L_1$. so] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. 3939. *in* Ar. *between* On *and* eiþer, *is an underdotted* A. 3940. this] thus Ra. P. $E_2$. avise Ar. G. Avised Lb. P. $E_2$. Ro. full wyse $L_2$. wise Bo. *and the rest* (wis $Ad_1$. Ra.). 3941. anon] he none Du. 3942. gete Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. $L_2$. getys Ar. G. gate Lb. Ra. Ba. S. P. $E_2$. Ro. 3943. fully] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. 3944 *is omitted in* Ba. 3944. Than Ar. G. Du. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $L_2$. Ro. As Lb. P. þat Bo. *and the rest.* hath aforn] aforne hath G. Ro. 3953. to] in P. servise] hert S. 3955. which Ar. G. Lb. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. þat Bo. *and the rest.* lightly may] likly many G. 3956. of her] and the P. her] his $L_1$. fresshly] fressh $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3958. durst hym not Ar. G. Lb. Ra. $E_2$. $L_2$. Ro. dorst not him Bo. *and the rest, except* P.; *in* P. 3958 *is erased, and on the erasure a later hand has written with paler ink:* So plesaunt and so comely of fayture. 3959. ȝit] And yit $Ad_2$. That P. 3960. trewe Bo. trew M. $Ad_1$.

How he was markëd with Cupidës bowe,
with his Arwë / sodeynly werreyed. [leaf 66, back]
And to the ȝatë / the ladyes conueyed 3964 Jocasta and her daughters enter Thebes.
Ben entred In / for it' drow* to eve,
Grekys of hem taking' tho her leve; The Greeks take leave.
Thogh somē of hem wer sory to departe,
ȝit' of wisdam / they durste not' iuparte 3968
Vnder a conduit' / to entren into toun,
lest' it' turned to her confusion.
Thouh̄ somë bookës / the contrarye seyn̄:
But' myn Autour / is platly ther-ageyn̄, 3972 My author is clear,
And affermeth / in his opynyoun,
That Tydeus / of hegh discrecioun, that Tideus
Of wilfulnessë / nor of no folye,
Ne wold as tho put in Iupartie 3976 would not risk lives by entering Thebes.
Nowther hym-silf / nor non̄ of his ferys.
And the ladyes / with her heuenly cherys,
Angelik / of look / and contenance,
Lich̄ as it' is / put' in remembrance, 3980
At' her entryng' from Grekys into toun,
Polymytës / of gret' affeccioun, Polyneices begs Jocasta
The quen bysouhte / thilkë* nyght not' fyne
For tasseyë ȝif she myght' enclyne 3984 to try and make Eteocles keep his word.
Ethiocles, of conscience and ryght',

3965. Ben] And bethe P. drowe Bo. droweth Ar. drow M. $L_2$. drough $Ad_1$. G. drewe $E_1$. $E_2$. it] to Ro. drow to eve] drewe night to eve Lb. drew nye Eve P. drewe to night Ro. 3966. taking tho] tho takyng Ra. P. tho taken Ba. taken han $L_1$. taking tho her leve] ther leve toke right Ro. 3969. conduit Ar. G. Bo. M. condit $Ad_1$. conduct $L_1$. entren Bo. M. entre Lb. entere Ro. entyr $L_2$. into toun Ar. G. Ro. in the toun $L_2$. vnto the toun S. in-to þe toun Bo. *and the rest.* 3970. turned] turne Ra. Ba. to] vnto M. Di. 3972. platly] pleynly Lb. S. P. playne $L_1$. $E_2$. 3973 *and* 3974 *omitted in* Du. 3975 *and* 3976 *transposed in* Du. 3975. wilfulnesse] wofullnes $L_1$. nor of no] or of no Ra. Ba. neither of M. Di. nere off P. nor of high Ro. more of G. 3976. as tho] as then S. 3977. nor] ner Bo. Du. ne M. $Ad_1$. 3978. the] tho Bo. her] *om.* $Ad_2$. $E_1$. heuenly] hevy S. 3981. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. Lb. P. into toun Ar. G. $L_2$. Ro. into þe toun Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. P. $E_2$. vnto þe town S. 3982 *in* $Ad_1$. *and* $Ad_2$. *begins with* fro Grekes, *which is left out of* 3981. 3982. Polymytes] Pollimite besouȝte Di. 3983. bysouhte] besought þat $E_2$. *om.* Di. þilke Bo. $Ad_1$. this Ar. that M. Di. S. *om.* P. nyght] *om.* Lb. P. not fyne] ne fyne M. not to fyne S. not for to fyne P. þat she ne fyne Di. nat feine $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. 3984. tasseye Ar. to assay Bo. $E_1$. to assaie M. $Ad_1$. tassaie $E_2$.

To kepë couenaun*t*' / as he hath behight'
Ful ȝore agon / with the surplusage,
List' the contrarie * / tournë to damage, 3988
First' of hym-silf / and many an o*þer* mo.

The Greeks go back to their tents.

And thus fro Thebës / grekys ben ago
To her Tentys / and rest' hem al that nyght'.
And Lucyna / the monë shon ful bright' 3992

[leaf 67]

with-Innë Thebës / on the chief dongoun,

Jocasta tells Eteocles that

whan Iocasta made relaciou*n*
Vnto the kyng' / and told hy*m* al the Guyse,

they despise his offer,

How that' Grekys vttrely despyse 3996
his profre made be fals collusiou*n*;
Only excepte / the conuenciou*n*,
Of old engrocyd by gret' p*ur*vyance,

and hold to his old agreement.

which is enrollyd / *and* put' in remembrance, 4000
Vpon which they fynaly wil reste :

She advises him to keep it.

hym cou*n*saillinge /, hir thouht*e* for the beste,
To conforme hym / to that' he was bounde,
lyst' in the fyn / falsnesse hym confounde. 4004

But he is

But' al hir cou*n*sayl / he set' it at no prys,
he dempt' hym-silf / so prudent' *and* so wys;
For he was wilful / and he was indurat',
And in his hert / of malyce obstynat', 4008

resolvd not to.

And outtrely / avisëd in his þouht',
with-Innë Thebes / his brother get right' nouht'.

3988. List Ar. G. lest Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Ra. contrarie G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. $E_1$. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. contrayre Ar. $E_2$. tourne] come $E_2$. 3989 *to* 4340 *gap in* Ro. 3989. of] on Bo. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. and] and sith of M. Di. and syth on $E_1$. an] *om.* Ba. $E_1$. mo] Man P (: agoo). many an oþer mo] many mo M. Di. 3990. thus] *om.* $L_1$. grekys Ar. $L_1$. $L_2$. þe grekes Bo. *and the rest.* ben ago] be go $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. gan goo Ba. 3991. rest] *om.* Ra. that] þe $L_1$. Di. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. 3996. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. $E_1$. 3997. his] A $L_1$. collusioun] conclusion $L_1$. 3999. engroced Bo. engrosed M. $Ad_1$. 4001. they fynaly wil Ar. Lb. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. fynaly þei wil Bo. *and the rest* (wold $Ad_2$.), *except* þei will fynally G. 4002. counsaillinge Ar. M. counceilling $Ad_1$. conselyng Bo. þought Bo. M. þouȝte $Ad_1$. 4003. conforme] confourme $T_1$. conferme Lb. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. confyrme S. hym] *om.* Ba. 4004. lyst Ar. lest Bo. M. $Ad_1$. the] *om.* Du. 4005. it] Ar. G. $T_1$. Lb. Ra. $E_2$. $L_2$. *om.* Bo. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. at no prys] att nouht Ra. Ba. 4006. and so wys] in thouht Ra. Ba. 4007. and he was] and Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. S. P. 4008. Ant Ar. 4009. vtterly Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4010. with-in Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

And in his Errour / þus I lete* him* dwelle.
And of Grekis / forth I wil ȝou telle, 4012
which al that' nyght' kepte hem-siluë cloos.
And on the morow / whan Tytan vp aroos,
They armyd hem / and gan hem redy make,
And of assent' / han the felde I-take, 4016
With the Thebans / that' day, out' of doute,
Forto fighten / ȝif they yssen oute.
¶ And Adrastus / in ful thrifty wise,
In the feld' / his wardys / gan devise, 4020
As he that' was / of all deceytës war.
And richëly I-armyd* / in his char
Amphiorax cam with his meynè,
Ful renomyd of antiquitè, 4024
And wel expert' / be-causë he was old.
And whil that' Grekys, as I haue ȝou told,
wer bysiest' her wardys to ordeyne,
Myd of the feld / bifyl a cas sodeyne, 4028
Ful vnhappy / lothsom, *and* odyble;
For liche a thing' / þat' wer invisible,
This oldë* bisshop / with char *and* hors certeyn
Disaperyd / and no mor was seyne. 4032
Only of fate / which no man can repelle,
þe erth̄ opnede / *and* he fille doun* to helle,
with all his folk / þat' vpon hym abood.
And sodeynly / the grounde on which he stood 4036
Closyd ageyn / and to-gydre shette,

Next morning the Greeks take the field.

Amphiorax comes out in [leaf 67, back] his chariot,

¶ How Amphiorax fil doune into hell.

but the earth opens;

he falls into Hell;

and the earth closes.

4011. his] hir Bo. lete Bo. M. $Ad_1$. lote Ar. late Du. him] hem Ar. 4012. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. $E_2$. I] *om.* Bo. ȝou] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4013. kepte M. kept Bo. $Ad_1$. hem-silue Ar. hem-self Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4014. Tytan] tiban Lb. þey $L_1$. vp aroos] vp he rose Bo. vp ros $L_1$. Ba. $L_2$. 4016. of] of oon $L_2$. of assent han] han of assent Ra. Ba. I-take Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. take Du. M. Ra. 4018. yssen Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. issue Ba. $E_1$. $E_2$. 4022. And] Full Ba. I-armyd] armyd Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* in his] him in Bo. char] chaire $E_2$. cheare S. 4024. Ful] Fuli richelie Ba. renomyd Ar. Bo. renomed M. $Ad_1$. renoumed $E_2$. of] of old Ra. Ba. 4026. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. 4028. bifyl Ar. befel Bo. M. ther fel $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. fill Ra. Ba. 4031. olde Bo. $Ad_1$. old Ar. M. 4034. opnede Ar. opned M. $Ad_1$. openyd Bo. openeth $E_1$. fille] went P. $L_2$. doun] *om.* Ar. G. $L_2$. 4036. on which he stood Ar. $L_2$. that they on stode Lb. P. that he on rode $E_2$. þat he on stode Bo. *and the rest* (vpon $L_1$. $Ad_2$).

þat' neuer after Grekis with hym mette.

The Devil paid him his wages,

And thus the devel / for his old outrages,
lich his decert', paiëd hym his wages. 4040
For he ful lowe / is discendid doun
Into the dirk *and* blakë* Regyoun
wher that' Pluto* / is crownyd *and* ystallyd
with his quene / proserpina I-callyd. 4044
with whom this bisshop / haþ made his* mansioun
Perpetuelly / as for his guerdoun.

for his idolatry,

¶ lo here the mede / of ydolatrie,
Of Rytys old / and of* fals mawmetrye. 4048

[leaf 68]

lo! what' auayllen Incantaciouns
Of exorsismës / *and* coniurisouns;

necromancy and astronomy.

what' stood hym stede his Nigromancye,
Calculaciou*n* / or astronomye; 4052
what' vayllëd hym / the heuenly manciouns,
Diuerse aspectis / or constellaciouns?
The ende / is nat' / bot' sorowe and meschaunce,
Of hem þat setten / her outre affiaunce 4056
In swichë* werkës supersticious,
Or trist' on hem /: he is vngracious.

Amphiorax's sinking into Hell

Record I takë, shortly forto telle,
Of this bysshop / sonken doun to helle, 4060
whos wooful ende / about' in euery cost'
Swich a Rumour / hath makëd in the host'

4038. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. 4040. paied Ar. Bo. Lb. paid $Ad_1$. quyt M. Di. 4042. dirk Ar. derke Bo. M. $Ad_1$. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. $Ad_1$. 4043. wher] whor Ar. wher that] Where as $T_1$. Di. Pluto $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. P. Plyto Ar. Lb. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. Plito G. $L_1$. Plato Bo. Du. $L_2$. ystallyd] stalled $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. 4045. his] is Ar. $Ad_1$. 4048. and of] and Ar. Lb. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. of $Ad_2$. mawmetrye] mawmatrie Bo. mawmentrie Ra. Ba. 4050. and] and of Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. S. coniurisouns] coniuracions S. congurasons $L_2$. 4051. stood hym stede Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. Ra. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. stode in stede Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. P. $E_2$. stode hym in stede Du. $L_1$. Ba. Nigromancye] nygramancye Bo. Ba. $E_1$. nigrimansies Lb. 4053. vailed Bo. M. availed $Ad_1$. 4054. or] or the Ra. Ba. and $T_1$. of Di. 4055. not Bo. nat Du. noght $Ad_1$. 4056. outtre G. vttre Bo. vtter M. $Ad_1$. affiaunce] assurance S. 4057. suche Bo. M. swich Ar. such $Ad_1$. which G. 4058. trist Ar. Bo. M. trust Du. $Ad_1$. treste Lb. on] of $L_2$. 4061. about] don Lb. doun C. done P (*altered to* down *by later hand, but* done *perfectly legible under it*). 4062. hath maked] maked hath M. Di. hath maad $T_1$. Lb. Ba. $E_1$. S. C. $E_2$.

That' the noys / of this vnkouth thyng'
Is yronne / and comë to the kyng', 4064
how this vengeau*n*ce / is vnwarly falle.
And he anoñ / made a trumpet calle
Alle his puple / out' of the feld' ageyñ;
And eu*e*rychon / assembled on a pleyñ 4068
To-fore the kyng' / and also rounde aboute.
Euery man / of his lyf in doute,
Ful pitously / gan to frowne *and* loure,
list' that' the grounde hem alle wil deuoure 4072
And Swalowen hem / in his dirkë* kave;
And they ne can / no recur hem to save.
For nouther force / nor manhode may availle
In swiche meschief / the valewe of a maylle. 4076
For he that' was wisest' / *and* koudë most'
To serche and sekë / thorgh-out' al the host',
Amphiorax / whan that' he lest' wende,
To helle is sonken / and coude hy*m* not' diffende, 4080
(To hym the tyme vnknowen *and* vnwist')
In whom whilom was al þe Grekis trist',
her hoolë* confort' / *and* her affiau*n*ce.
But al attonys / for this sodeyn chau*n*ce 4084
And this meschief / they gan hem to dispeire,

makes all the Greeks fear for their own lives.

As their wisest man

has gone to Hell so suddenly,

[leaf 68, back

the others despair,

4063. vncouth Bo. $Ad_1$. vncouthe M. 4064. Is] hath Ba. yronne] ronne $T_1$. C. yronne and] *om.* S. come] ycome Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. to] vnto Lb. S. C. $E_2$.; *in* Ar. thekyng, *but the words separated by a vertical stroke.* 4065. this] the Ba. veniance C. vnwarly] vnwardly $E_1$. sodenly C. 4068. on Ar. Bo. Du. $L_1$. $E_1$. in $T_1$. $L_2$. vpon Lb. *and the rest.* a] *om.* P. 4070. Euery] Eueryche Lb. C. P. $E_2$. in] stoode in Ba. tho stood in Ra. 4071. Ful] And ful Ra. Ba. gan] gonne M. Di. to] *om.* S. frowne] sorowe Lb. C. P. $E_2$. 4072. list Ar. lest Bo. M. $Ad_1$. that] *om.* Ra. alle Ar. al Bo. M. *om.* $Ad_1$. wil] wold M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. 4073. swalowen Bo. swoluen M. $Ad_1$. swelwen $E_2$. swolowe Lb. P. in] in-to $Ad_2$. C. derke Bo. $Ad_1$. dirk Ar. derk M. 4074. ne] *om.* Ba. can] konne M. Di. C. $E_2$. to] forto Ba. 4075. force nor manhode] manhod ne fors $L_1$. may Ar. G. Lb. Ba. C. P. $L_2$. hem may Bo. $T_1$. Du. may hem $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. $E_1$. S. doeth $E_2$. 4079. whan that Ar. G. $L_2$. whan (*om.* that) Bo. *and the rest.* he] hym Di. 4080. coude] can $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. $E_1$. not] *om.* Du. 4081. vnknowen Ar. G. M. $Ad_1$. vnknowe Bo. 4082. al] *om.* Du. 4083. hole Bo. hool Ar. $Ad_1$. M. affiaunce] assurance S. 4084. this] his Ba. *om.* Du. $Ad_2$. chaunce] myschaunce Ba. 4085. gan] gonne M. Di. hem] *om.* Lb. P. to Ar. G. Lb. C. $E_2$. $L_2$. *om.* P. al Bo. *and the rest.* *in* Ra. Ba. *the second half of* 4085 *reads:* seide, in wordes fair.

and want to go home.

Hom to Grecë / that they wil repeyre.
This was the p*ur*poos / of hem eu*e*richoñ.
And on the wallys / of Thebës lay her foñ, 4088
Reioysing' hem / of this vnhappy eure,
wenyng therby / gretly to recure.
And on her tourës* / as they loken oute,

The Thebans chaff the Greeks,

They on Grekys / enviously gan shoute, 4092
And, of despit' / *and* gret enmytè,
Bad hem foolys / goñ hom to her contrè,
Sith they han lost' / her confort' *and* socour*,
her false* p*ro*phete / *and* her dyvynour: 4096
wherthorgh / her partie / gretly is apeyryd.
And in this wisë / Grekys disespeyryd,

who think that witchcraft works against them.

Demptë pleynly / be tokens evidente,
This cas was falle / by soṁ enchau*n*tëment', 4100
By wichëcraft* / or by* fals sorcerye,
Ageynës* which may be no remedye,
Tristy diffencë / helpë*, nor socour.

Adrastus summons his Council

And whan Adrastus herde* this clamour, 4104
he bysy was ageyn this p*er*turbau*n*ce
To provyde / some maner chevysau*n*ce.
And to hym calleth / such cou*n*sayl as he wiste,

to devise

For lyf or deth / that' he myghte tryste, 4108
Requeryng' hem / but' in wordys fewe,
In this meschief / her mociou*n* to shewe,

4086. wil] wold M. Di. Ra. Ba. 4089. Reioysing] Reioisshinge Di. eure] eur Lb. M. Ra. vre $L_1$. $Ad_2$. P. $E_2$. vr $L_2$. cure Ba. owre S. 4090. wenyng] Sownyng $E_2$. gretly] *om.* $Ad_2$. recure] to haue recure M. Di. 4091. toures Bo. M. $Ad_1$. tours Ar. 4092. Grekys] the Grekes Du. $L_1$. gan] gon $T_1$. Lb. M. Di. C. shoute] to shoute $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. C. $E_2$. $L_2$. 4093. despit and gret] gret dispit and $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ba. S. gret despit and of Ra. enmyte Ar. $Ad_1$. ennemyte Bo. enemyte M. envite $L_1$. $L_2$. 4094 *to* 4158 *lost in* $Ad_2$. 4095. lost] *om.* Ba. socour Du. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. Ba. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. her socour Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. $E_1$. S. 4096. fals Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4098. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. $E_2$. disespeyred] dispeired $Ad_1$. S. $E_2$. 4099. tokens Bo. M. toknes $Ad_1$. 4101. wicchecraft M. $Ad_1$. wicheraft Ar. wycche-crafte Bo. or] and $E_2$. by] *om.* Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Ra. Ba. S. $L_2$. fals] *om.* Lb. S. C. P. $E_2$. *in* Ar. *before* wicheraft *is* wh, *underdotted.* 4102. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. may be] be may Ba. 4103. helpe Bo. help Ar. M. $Ad_1$. 4104. herde Bo. $Ad_1$. herd Ar. M. 4105. this] the $Ad_1$. 4106. chevysaunce $Ad_1$. chevisshaunce Bo. 4107. such counsayl] *om.* C. he] *om.* Lb. P. him $Ad_1$. wiste] list $Ad_1$. 4108. myght Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4109. but in] bouten Bo.

And declare by good avisëment
What to Grekys / was most expedient, 4112 — the best remedy for this trouble.
To remedyen /, *and* makë* no delay, [leaf 69]
The vncouth noyse / and the gret affray
That Grekys made / with clamour inportune,
And newe / and newe / euere in oñ contune. 4116
¶ And they that wern / most manly *and* most wise, — They say it would be cowardice to give up their enterprise:
Shortly saide / it wer a cowardyse,
The hegh emprise / that they han vndirtake
For dred of deth / so sodeynly forsake. 4120
It wer to hem / a perpetuel shame
And outre hyndryng / vnto grekys name;
And better it wer / to euery werreyour — soldiers had better die
Manly to deye / with worship and honour, 4124
Than lik a coward / with the lyf endure. — than live as cowards.
For onys shamyd / hard is to recure
his name ageyn / of what estat he be.
And sith Grekes / of old antiquytè, 4128 — Adrastus's Council say that as Greeks of old were so famd
As of knyghthode /, who so list tak hed,
Ben so famous / and so renomëd,
ȝif now of newe / the shyning of her Fame
Eclipsid were / with eny spotte of blame, 4132
It were a thyng vncouth forto here,

4112. was Ar. G. $L_2$. were Bo. *and the rest.* most] more Ba. 4113. make Bo. M. $Ad_1$. mak Ar.; Ar. *has* delaye *with the final* e *underdotted.* 4114. vncouth Bo. $Ad_1$. vncouthe M. 4115. clamour] labour M. Di. inportune Bo. $Ad_1$. importune M. 4116. And newe and newe Ar. Lb. P. and now and now Bo. *and the rest, except* now and S. euere in on] neuer in on Ba. in euer P. contune] contynue Bo. Du. Lb. S. 4117. *first* most] more Ba.; *before* most *is an underdotted* w *in* Ar. *second* most] *om.* Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. Ba. S. C. P. $E_2$. 4118. wer] was $Ad_1$. I. a cowardyse Ar. G. Lb. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. a grete cowardise Bo. *and the rest.* 4119. The hegh emprise Ar. G. Lb. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. The emprise Bo. *and the rest.* that] *om.* P. 4119 *and* 4120 *are transposed in* I. 4120. so] *om.* Ra. forsake] to forsake Lb. C. P. $E_2$. 4122. And] An $L_1$. at Bo. Du. $T_1$. outre Ar. G. vtter $L_1$. Lb. C. P. $L_2$. our Bo. Du. $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. after $E_2$. in I. grete Ra. Ba. vnto] to þe Lb. C. P. $E_2$. 4123. better] bet C. to] vnto $Ad_1$. I. Ra. Ba. S. for P. *om.* Lb. 4125. endure] to endure Di. I. S. tendure $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. 4128. sith] sith that $E_2$. Grekes] þe Grekes Du. old] so old $Ad_1$. I. 4129. who so] whos M. C. take Bo. M. $Ad_1$. tak Ar. 4130. renomed Ar. Bo. renomede M. $Ad_1$. (*in* P. *a later hand has altered* renomed *to* renomyd, *but the original spelling is perfectly legible*). renomed] worthi of deede $E_2$. 4132. eny spotte of blame] spot of ony shame M. Di.

Of whoes renoun / the bemës ȝit ben clere
Thorgh al the world / wher as they han passyd,
And ben not ȝit / dyrkyd nor diffacyd, 4136
By no report / nouther on se ne londe
thyng to forsakë / that they tok on honde.
" And by exam̄ple / of our progenitours,
as conquerors, Þat whilom wern / so manly conquerours, 4140
To-forn that we into Grecë wende,
Of thyng bygon / lat vs make an ende,
[leaf 69, back] And parte nat / nor Seuere from this toun
they now will not leave Thebes Til it be brouht to destruccioun, 4144
wallys / tourrës / Crestyd *and* batailled
And for werrë strongly apparaylled,
Be first doune betë / that no thyng be seyn,
till it's laid low, But al to-gyder / with the erthë* pleyn 4148
Be lowë* leyde / or that we resorte :
so that folk may say "what they began, they achievd." That afterward / men may of vs reporte,
That we bygan / we knyghtly han achieuyd
Vpon our foon /, with worship vnrepreuyd." 4152
This was the counsaylle / shortly, *and* thavis
To this, all the Greeks agree. Of the Grekys that manly wern *and* wys,
That neuere aforn wer markyd with no blame,
And specialy / swich as dredë* Shame, 4156
And fully caste / what fortune euer tyde,
On her p*ur*poos / to the ende abyde,
That on no part / her honure not apalle.

4136. ȝit] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. P. derked Bo. M. derket $Ad_1$. dirket Du. diffased Bo. defaced M. $Ad_1$. to faced Lb. 4137. nouther] *om.* M. Di. on se] in see Lb. P. by see Ba. ne] ne on Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $E_1$. nor $L_1$. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. S. C. $E_2$. 4139. example M. ensample Bo. $Ad_1$. 4142. begon M. begonne Bo. bygonne $Ad_1$. 4143. parte nat] nat departe $Ad_1$. I. 4144. to] vnto Bo. $T_1$. Du. M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. Ba. S. into $L_1$. 4145. Crestyd] crestes Lb. crestes P. and crestes $E_2$. and batailled] Enbatayled P. $E_2$. 4146 *omitted in* Ba. 4147. that] and $Ad_1$. I. 4148. erthe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. erth Ar. 4149. lowe Bo. low Ar. M. $Ad_1$. 4149 *omitted in* G. 4151. knyghtly] kyndely Du. 4154. the] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4155. wer markyd] marked were Lb. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. $E_2$. no] *om.* $Ad_1$. I. $E_2$. 4156. specialiche Du. M. Di. drede $Ad_1$. dred Ar. Bo. drad M. dredde Di. 4157. tyde] betyde Du. 4159. part M. $Ad_1$. parte Bo. her] *om.* Lb. not] ne $L_1$. doith P. apalle Ar. appalle Bo. $Ad_1$. enpalle Lb. P. her honure not apalle] to the e M (*here* M. *stops short, leaving the line unfinished; cp. the preceding line*). what so euere falle Di.

And to this cou*n*saille / Grekys, oñ *and* alle, 4160
Ben condescendyd / and, for mor happy sped,
In sted of hym / that' was so latë ded,
Amphiorax / buryed / depe in helle,
That' koudë whilom / to the Grekys telle 4164
Of thynggës hid / how it' shal falle, aforñ :
In stede of whom / now they han hym lorñ,
They casten hem / wisly to purchace
Some prudent' man / to occupye his place, 4168
That' in swich thyng / myght' hem most' availle
Thorgh mystery of his dyvynaylle,
By craft' of sorte / or of profecye,
ȝif eny swich they couden out espye. 4172

¶ How Grekes chosen hem / a new dyvynour in stede of Amphiorax.

And among' al /, her p*ur*poos to atteyñe,
As I fyndë / they han chosyn tweyne,
Most renomed / of hem eu*er*ychoñ.
And Menolippus / callyd was the toñ, 4176
And Terdymus / ek the tother highte.
And for he hadde most' fauo*ur* in her sighte,
This Terdymus / was chosen and p*r*eferryd.
And in* her choys / Grekys han not' erryd ; 4180
For whilom he / lernyd / his emprise
Of his maister / Amphiorax the wyse,
And was disciple / vndyr his doct*ri*ne.
And of entent' / that' he shal termyne 4184
Vnto Grekys / thynggës that' shal falle,
*As a bisshop mytred in his stalle,

[leaf 70]

Of the two candidates proposed, Melanippus and Terdimus, the latter, who was Amphiorax's pupil, is chosen by the Greeks in his place.

Terdimus is made a Bishop.

4161. for] *om.* M. Di. $E_1$. mor] *om.* Lb. P. happy] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. for mor happy sped] after beste redde $E_2$. 4164. koude whilom to the Grekys] whilom to Grekes coude $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 4165. shal falle aforn] sholde be beforn $Ad_2$. I. 4166. In stede of whom] In whos stede C. 4169. hem] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4170. mystery M. mysterie Bo. $Ad_1$. 4172. espye Bo. $Ad_1$. aspye M. 4176. Menolippus Ar. Bo. Menalippus M. $Ad_1$. Menelappus P. þat oon Bo. M. $Ad_1$. one Du. 4177. Terdymus Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Therdymus G. Tredimus Lb. C. P. $E_2$. Terdinus $Ad_2$. Tardynyus $E_1$. þat othre Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4179. was chosen] chose was $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. chosen was Ra. Ba. 4180. in] *om.* Ar. G. $E_1$. choys] chose Ba. Grekys] the Grekes M. Di. S. 4181. his] this $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 4184. termyne] determyne P. 4184. *om. in* G. 4186. As Lb. C. P. $E_2$. And as Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* a] *om.* $E_1$. S. mytred M. $Ad_1$. myterd Bo.

They* don for him* / in many vncouth wyse
In the temple / to goddys sac*ri*fise; 4188
And thus confermed* / *and* stallyd in his Se,
A fewë dayës / stood / in his degrè,
After his mayster / with ful gret' hono*ur*,
Of Grekys chosë / to be success*our*. 4192

The Thebans suffer;

And al this tyme /, in story as is told,
Ful gret' meschief / of hungre, thrust', *and* cold';
And of Thebans / as they issen oute,

some are slain.

lay many oñ / slayën* in the route 4196
On outher part' /, of fortune as they mette:
her mortal swerdys / wer so sharpë whette.
¶ And Tydeus among hem of the tou*n*

Tideus

Fro day to day / pleyeth þe lyou*n* 4200
So cruelly, wher so that' he rood,
That Theban noñ / aforn his face abood.

[leaf 70, back]

He made of hem, thorgh his hig̃ renowñ,

slays many Thebans,

So gret' slaughter / and occisiou*n** 4204
That' as the deth / fro his swerd they fledde,
And who cam nexte / leid his lyf to wedde.
He qwitte hym-sylf / so lik a manly knyght'
That' wher he went' / he putte hem to the flight', 4208

and drives others back into the city.

And maugrè hem, in his crueltè
He droff hem hom / into her Citè,
hem purswyng' / proudly to the gate:

4187. They doon for hym Lb. C. P. $E_2$. Don þei for him Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. Don for him $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba (fro). $E_1$. S. Don for hem Ar. G. $L_2$. vncouth Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. I. vncouthe M. sondry $Ad_2$. wise] guyse Ba. 4188. to] to do $Ad_2$. I. goddys] the goddes M. Di. C. 4189. confermed] conformed Ar. confirmed Ba. $E_2$. stallyd] stabled $E_2$. 4190. A fewe] And few $L_1$. by fele Bo. $T_1$. Du. And fele $Ad_1$. Ra. Ba. And fell $E_1$. S. And many $Ad_2$. I. 4192. chose Bo. M. chosen $Ad_1$. 4194. thrust Ar. thurst Bo. thorst M. þirst $Ad_1$. 4196. slayn Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* the route] the grete route Ra. 4197. outher Ar. either Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4198. sharp Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4200. pleyeth] he pleyeth $Ad_2$. I. 4201. wher so that] that where so $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. where so euer P. where so euer þat Lb. 4204. occisioun Ba. $Ad_2$. I. S. $E_2$. occasioun Ar. Bo. *and the rest* (*in* P. *altered to* occisioun *by a later hand*); *in* $T_1$. occasioun *is underlined, and* occisioun *written in the right margin by a later hand; cf.* 3603. 4205. fro] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 4206. who] who þat S. nexte] nyghe S. leid] left S. lyf] hede Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. 4207. so] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. so lik a manly] lik so manly a $Ad_1$. 4208. the] *om.* Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. P. 4210. droff $T_2$. drofe Bo. drof M. $Ad_1$. droue $E_2$. 4211. hem] And Bo.

That' vnto hym / they bar so dedly hate 4212
That' they hem caste / by sleyht' or sōme engyn̄,
To bryngyn hym / vnwarly to hys fyn̄ ;
And leyde awayt' / for hym day *and* nyght'.
But' O. allas ! / this noble manly knyght', 4216 But one day
Vpon a day / as he gan hem enchace, ¶ How pitously Tydeus was slayn with a quarell.
And mortally / made hem lese her place
And sued hem / almost' to the toun,
That' causë was of his destruccioun. 4220
For on, allas ! / that' on the wallys stood,
which al that' day / vpon hym abood, a Theban crossbow-man
With a quarel / sharpe heded for his sake,
Markede hym with a bowe of brake, 4224
So cruelly, makynge non arest'
Tyl it' was passyd bothë* bak *and* brest. shot and kild him.
Wherthorgh, allas ! / ther was non oþer red
Nor lechë-craft'* / but* that' he mot' be ded, 4228
Ther may therof be makëd non delayes.
And ȝit was he / holdyn / in his dayes Tho' he was the best of the Greeks,
The beste knyght' / and most manly man,
As myn Autour / wel rehercë kan. 4232
But' for al that' was ther no dyffence [leaf 71]
Ageyn the strok / of dethys violence. he couldn't withstand Death.
And Bochas writ' / er he was fully ded,
he was by Grekys / presentyd with þe hed 4236
Of hym that' gaf / his laste fatal wounde :
And he was callyd /, lik as it' is founde,
Menolippus /, I can non other telle.

4213. sleyht] sum sleight S. crafte $L_1$. or some] or by some Bo. $T_1$. or S. of $L_1$. P. 4214. bryngen Bo. M. bring $Ad_1$. vnwarly] warly Bo. Du. to] vnto Ba. $E_2$. 4216. But] That $Ad_2$. I. ; *the low point after* O *is in* Ar. O] *om.* Lb. $Ad_2$. I. P. 4222. that] the M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 4226. bothe Bo. $Ad_1$. M. both Ar. 4228. Nor] ne $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_2$. leche-craft Bo. M. lech-craft Ar. $Ad_1$. but that he $L_1$. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. $L_2$. but he C. $T_2$. that he Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Di. $E_1$. S. $E_2$. that he ne $T_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. mot] must Ra. Ba. S. P. 4229. maked Ar. Lb. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. made Bo. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_2$. Ba. $E_1$. S. P. maad $T_1$. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. Ther may be mad ther-of $Ad_1$. Therof may be maade $Ad_2$. I. 4230. he] *om.* $T_2$. ȝit was he] yet he was Lb. P. $E_2$. 4231. best Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4237. gaf] gaf hym $L_1$. was Lb. last Bo. M. lasto $Ad_1$. 4238. callyd] y-called $Ad_1$. S. is] was Bo. (*in* $L_2$. is *written above* was, *which is crossed out*).

¶ But' thilkë* day / Thebans wex so felle 4240

¶ He that slogh Tydeus was callyd Menolippus.

Vpon Grekys / that' vnder her Cytè
The manly kyng' Parthanolopè

King Parthonolope was also slain,

Islayën* was / euene afor the gatys;
And ther also, Armyd bright' in platys, 4244

and Ypomedon.

The famous kyng / callyd ypomedoun,
The samë day /, as mad is mencioun,
On hors-bak / manly as he faught',
At' the briggë / euene vpon the draught', 4248
Besette with pres / casuelly was drownyd.

Fortune frownd on the Greeks.

And thus fortunë / hath on Grekys frownyd
On euery sydë / thilk vnhappy day.
But' al the maner / tellen I ne may 4252
Of her fightyng' / nor her slaughter in sothe,
Mor to declarë / than myn Autour dothe.
But thilkë* day / I fynde / as ȝe may sen,
whan Phebus / passyd was* merydyen 4256
And fro the south / westward gan hym drawe,
his gylte tressys / to bathen in the wawe,

Eteocles

¶ The Theban kyng' / felle Ethyocles,
Rote of vnreste / and causer of vnpes, 4260
The slauhter of Grekys / whan that' he beheld',

rides forth

Armyd in steel / he kam out' in-to feld',

[leaf 71, back]

Ful desirous / in that' sodeyn hete

to fight Polyneices,

Polymytës / at' good leyser to mete, 4264

4240. thilke Bo. $Ad_1$. thilk Ar. M. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. Du. waxe Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4241. her] the $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4243. Islayen] Islayn Ar. G. Bo. Du. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. slayn $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. C. $L_2$. 4244. ther also] also þere Du. 4248. At the Ar. Atte Bo. $Ad_1$. At M. brigge Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. bregge $Ad_2$. brugge $L_2$. bridge $E_2$. At the brigge euene] Att briggis eend Ra. Ba. euene] *om.* Ra. Ba. vpon] above P. 4250. frowned] froned Bo. 4251. thilk] thik Ar. 4253. nor] ne $L_1$. M. her] of her Lb. M. Di. P. of S. 4255. thilke Bo. $Ad_1$. thilk Ar. M. 4256. whan] Whanne that $T_2$. passyd was] was passyd Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. Lb. C. $E_2$. $L_2$. was] *om.* P. merydyen] the meridien Ra. Ba. S. 4257. gan] can $E_2$. hym] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 4258. gilt Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4260. causer] cause Lb. P. vnpes] vnhappes $E_1$. *In* Du. *the second half of* 4260 (and causer of vnpes) *and the first two words of* 4261 (The slauhter) *are omitted, and the remnants of the two lines joined into one line.* 4261. Grekys] the Grekis Lb. P. peple Di. that] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4262. out] *om.* M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. in-to] in Ba. of P. feld Ar. G. þe feldc Bo. *and all the rest.* 4263. sodeyn Bo. M. $Ad_1$. sodeyne Di.

Syngulerly / with hym to han ado.
For in this world / he hatede no man so;
he sat so nygh / emprented in his herte.
whoos comyng out / his brother gan aduerte 4268
Vpon his stede / in the opposit, who is ready to meet him.
And hadde ageynward / also gret delyt
To meten hym / ȝif fortune assente.
Thenvious fyr / so her hertys brente 4272 Eteocles and Polyneices attack one another.
with haate Cankered / of vnkyndë blood.
And lik two Tygres / in her ragë wood,
with speerys sharpë / groundë for the nonys,
So as they ranne / and mettë both attonys, 4276
Polymytës / thorgh platys, mayle, *and* sheeld ¶ How euerich of the Theban bretheren slogh other to-forn þe Cyte.
Roof hym thorgh-out / and smette hym in-to feld.
But whan he sauh / the stremys of his blood Polyneices runs Eteocles thru,
Raylle about / in maner of a flood, 4280
Al sodeynly / of compassioun,
From his coursere / he alighte doun, and then dismounts
And brotherly, with a pitous face,
To saue his lyf / gan hym to vnbrace*, 4284
And from his wounde / of newe affeccioun, to pull his spear out of his brother.
Ful bysy was / to pulle out* the trunchoun,

4265. to] forto Ra. Ba. ado] at do Ba. to do Lb. do C. 4266. worlde Bo. 4267. emprented Bo. M. enprented $Ad_1$. enprintid Di. *In* G. *the second half of* 4267 *and the first half of* 4268 *are omitted:* He sat so nygh out his brother gan aduerte. 4269. stede M. $Ad_1$. steed Bo. 4270. hadde] *om.* Bo. 4271. Ar. *has* tometen, *with a vertical stroke between the two words.* assente] will assente $E_2$. 4272. Thenvious Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4273. with] Whiche $T_2$. $E_2$. Whiche of P. haate Ar. hete Bo. hate M. $Ad_1$. *and the rest.* cankred Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Cankered] was cancred $E_2$. *om.* P. of] and of P. 4275. sharpe Bo. sharp M. $Ad_1$. grounde Bo. ground M. $Ad_1$. grounden Ra. Ba. speerys sharpe] sharpe sperys Ba. $T_2$. 4276. ranne] ronne M. Di. renne $T_2$. rood $Ad_2$. I. and] *om.* Ra. Ba. and ne $T_2$. mette Bo. M. $Ad_1$. mete Lb. mette both] boþe mette $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. 4277. thorgh] with Ra. Ba. platys] plate $T_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. platys mayle] mayle plate P. 4278. Roof Ar. G. Bo. Rof M. $Ad_1$. thorgh-out] thoroh $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $T_2$. smette Ar. G. Di. smete Bo. Du. bar $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. smote $T_1$. *and the rest.* hym] *om.* Ra. Ba. into] in $T_2$. feld Ar. G. C. þe feld Bo. *and the rest.* 4280. raile Bo. M. $Ad_1$. of] as $Ad_2$. I. 4281. Al] And Ba. Ra (And *written above* Al, *which is crossed out*). sodeynly] sodenliche M. Di. of] meeued of Ra. Ba. 4282. coursere Ar. G. M. $Ad_1$. coursour Bo. coursar $L_2$. alighte] light G. Du. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. S. P. $L_2$. doun Ar. $L_1$. $E_1$. C. a-doun Bo. G. *and the rest.* 4284. unbrace $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $E_1$. S. C. $E_2$. umbrace Bo. embrace Ar. enbrace G. $L_1$. Lb. Ra. Ba. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. P. $L_2$. 4286. out] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ba. $L_2$.

Of loue only / handlyng hym ryght softe.

On which Eteocles

But' O / allas! whil he lay alofte, 4288

Ful yrously / Ethiocles the felle,

Of al this sorowe / verraye sours *and* welle,

stabs Polyneices to the heart;

with a dagger / in al his peynys smerte,

his brother smoot' vnwarly to the herte: 4292

[leaf 72]

which al her lyf / haddë be so wrothe.

so both die.

And thus the Thebans / were yslawë* bothe

At' the entrè / euene aforn the toun.

But' Grekys / tho / ben availled doun 4296

Out' of the feld' / the worthy knyghtys alle.

And in Thebës / loud* / as eny shalle,

The Thebans mourn their king's death.

The Cry aroos / whan her kyng was ded.

And to the gatys / armyd foot *and* hed, 4300

Out' of the toun / cam many proud Theban.

And some hem / vpon the wallys ran

And gan to shoute / that' pitè was to here.

And they with-out' / of her lyf in were, 4304

with-oute confort' // or consolacioun,

Disespeyrëd / ronne* hom to the toun

And Grekys folowen after at' the bak,

That' many on / that' day / goth to wrak. 4308

4287. handlyng] handeled M. handlid Di. holding Ba. S. ryght] ful G. Lb. M. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4288. O] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. one $E_2$. alofte] on loft Ra. Ba. P. 4289 *and* 4290 *omitted in* $Ad_2$. *and* I.; *in* $Ad_1$. *these two lines are omitted in their right place, but written in the bottom margin of the page a little bit below the column.* 4291. smert Bo. M. $Ad_1$. smarte $E_2$. 4292. smoot] roff Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. vnwarly] vnwardly $E_1$. hert Bo. M. $Ad_1$. harte $E_2$. 4293. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4294 *omitted in* Ba. 4294. Ar. *has a bar also between* the *and* Thebans. the] these P. *om.* Ra. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. $T_1$. yslawe Bo. $E_2$. G. yslowe Ar. slawe $T_1$ (weren s.). Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. C. yslayn $T_2$ (y. were). $L_2$. slayn $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. P. 4296. tho] thus S. availed Bo. avaled M. $Ad_1$. 4298. And] *om.* $E_2$. in] in-to $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Thebes] Thebans Ra. Ba. loude $T_1$. M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. lowde $Ad_2$. I. $L_2$. londe $E_1$. lond Ba. S. lande Bo. Lb. $E_2$. land Ar. G. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. *om.* Ra. as eny] as in eny $L_1$. as euere it $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. as soche thing $E_2$. shalle] shralle $T_2$. shall fall Ra. Ba. 4299. Cry] Cytee $E_1$. whan] þat $L_1$. 4303. gan] gon M. Di. C. 4304. *omitted in* Ra. 4304. wiþ-oute Bo. M. lyf in *altered in* P. *by a later hand to* lyfes. in were] in weer $Ad_2$. in wyre Lb. in werre $L_1$. $E_2$. in where $Ad_1$. $E_1$. $T_2$. in fer $L_2$. 4306. Disespeyred] Dispeired $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_2$. Ra. Ba. C. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. Dessapeyryd S. Disepeired $T_2$. ronne Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. runne $L_1$. ran Lb. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. P. $L_2$. room Ar. roone G. to] into Ra. Ba. C. vnto S. 4307. after] *om.* Bo. $T_2$. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. $Ad_1$. at $E_2$. $L_2$. atte her Ra.

And as her foomen / proudely hem assaylle
Ful many Grek* / thorgh platys *and* thorgh maylle — Many Greeks were shot.
was shette thorgh-out', pressyng at' the wallys,
And betyn of / with grete roundë ballys, 4312
That' her lay on ·/ and another ȝonder.
And the noysë, hydouser* than thonder, — The noise of the guns was hideous.
Of gonnë-shot' and of* Arblastys ek,
So loude out'-ronge / that' many worthy grek 4316
Ther lost' his lyf /; they wern on hem so felle.
And at' the gatys /, shortly forto telle, — At the gates
As Grekys prees / to entren þe Cytè,
They of Thebës / in her Crueltè 4320 — the Thebans fight the Greeks
with hem mette / ful furious *and* wood,
And mortally / as they ageyn hem* stood, — [leaf 72, back]
Men myghte sen / sperys Shyuere a-sonder,
That' to byhold / it was a verray wonder 4324
how they foyne / with daggers *and* with swerdys, — with dagger, sword
Thorgh the vyser / amyng'* at' the berdys,
Percyng' also / thorgh the rownde Maylles,
Rent' out' peces / of ther aventaylles, 4328
That nouht' availleth / the myghty Geseran,

4309. And] Ans Ar. 4310. Grek Ra. Ba. C. $T_2$. Grekys Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* thorgh] thorgh-oute M. Di. platys] plate M. Di. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. *second* thorgh] *om.* $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. 4311. was] were Lb. M. Di. P. shette Ar. shet G. Bo. $T_1$. Lb. $E_1$. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. shot $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. P. $L_2$. shoten Ra. Ba. þorugh-oute Bo. M. þorhout $Ad_1$. ; *in* Ar. (*also in* Bo.) *there is a pause-bar dividing* thorgh *and* out. thorgh-out] thoruh $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. at the Ar. atte Bo. $Ad_1$. at M. to the Ba. 4312. grete Bo. $Ad_1$. gret M. rounde Bo. round $Ad_1$. M. 4313. her] ther $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. 4314. hydowser $L_2$. hydousher Ar. G. more hideous Bo. *and the rest.* thonder] þe thonder Bo. G. $T_1$. Ba. 4315. Of gonne-shot] Of gret strokes S. and of $L_1$. Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. and Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* Arblastys Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Arblastres Lb. Arowblasters $L_1$. arowblastes C. 4319. As] Atte $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. $E_1$. S. prees] pressen M. Di. presen $E_1$. $T_2$. $E_2$. to entren Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. to entre M. to entyrn $L_2$. to enter in S. in entryng to Ra. Ba (into). 4320. Cruelte] fel cruelte M. Di. $T_2$. 4322. ham Ar. hem Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4323. mi3te $Ad_1$. might Bo. M. a-sonder] in-sovndre Ba. 4324. was] were $L_1$. a] *om.* G. Bo. $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. verray] grete $T_2$. 4325. foyne Ar. M. $Ad_1$. fuyne Bo. foyned Lb. feyne $E_1$. fyn S. *second* with] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. $L_2$. 4326. Torgh Ar. vyser Bo. $Ad_1$. vysour M. hamyng Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. Ra. amyng M. aymeng C. awmynge Di. $E_2$. armyng $T_2$. aryvinge Lb. hauing $L_1$. $Ad_2$. Ba. $E_1$. S. hangyng I. $L_2$. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. $Ad_1$. at $E_1$. $E_2$. $L_2$. at] *om.* Lb. 4328. aventaylles] ventaylis $L_2$. entailes $Ad_2$. I. 4329. Geseran Ar. gesseran M. $Ad_1$. gesseron Bo. gesseroun $L_2$. gestran $L_1$. $E_1$.

and spear.

Thorgh brest / and nekkë / that the sperys Rañ.
her wepnys wern / so sharpë grounde *and* whet',
In ther armurë / that ther was no let'. 4332

Men are trodden underfoot.

For ther laye on / troden vnder foote,
And ȝonder* / on / percyd to the herte roote.
Her lith on ded / *and* ther another lame.
This was / the play / and the mortal game 4336

Atwenë* Thebans / and the Grekys proude,

The cries of the dying are loud.

That the swowys / and the cryës loude
Of hem that lay / and ȝolden vp the goost',
was herd ful fer / aboute in many cost'. 4340

How al the gentyl blood of grece *and* Thebes was distroyed on / o · / day.

¶ And at the gatys / and sayllyng of þe wal
Islayën* was / al the blood Royal,
Both of the toun / and of Grekys lond,
And all the worthy knyghtys of her hond. 4344

Of the Greek lords, only Adrastus and Capaneus live.

And of lordys /, ȝif I shal not feyne,
On Grekys syde / alyvë wer but tweyne,
Kyng Adrastus / and Campaneus.
That day to hem / was so vng*ra*cius. 4348

And for Titan / westryd was so lowe

The Thebans bar their gates,

That no man myght vnnethys other knowe,
Tho of the toun / shet her gatys faste

4330. nek Bo. brest and nekke] nekke and brest Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. P (*corrected from* brest and nek). that] so $L_1$. sperys] myghty speres $E_1$. Ran Ar. M. $Ad_1$. ron Bo. 4331. wepenes Bo. wepens M. wepons $L_2$. sharp Bo. M. $Ad_1$. grounde and whet] whet and ground M. grounde and] *om.* Lb. P. grounde] y-grounde (*om.* and whet) Di. 4332. ther was no let] no let was found M. Di. they were nat lette C. $T_2$. 4333. vnder foote] vnder þe foote $Ad_1$. I. 4334. ȝonde Ar. G. yondre (yonder) Bo. *and the rest.* on] a-nothir S. P. percyd] pressid $Ad_2$. I. peresed Ba. herte $Ad_1$. hert Bo. M. vnto the rote (*om.* herte) $T_2$. 4337. A-twene $Ad_1$. M. Atwen Ar. Bo. Atwix Ra. Betwix Ba. Bitwene $L_2$. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. the Thebans S. 4338. That] *om.* Bo. swowys] swoughes Lb. P. $E_2$. swoes M. swounes $E_1$. showghtes $L_1$. showes $L_2$. sowtes S. swerdes Bo. 4340. many Ar. many a Bo. 4341. at the Ar. atte Bo. $Ad_1$. at M. and] *om.* Lb. of $L_2$. sayllyng] assailing $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. saylynge*s* $L_2$. soylinge Lb. sawtyng $L_1$. *om.* P. of þe] atte $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. on the G. $L_2$. before the P. 4342. Islayen] Islayn Ar. Bo. *and all, except* Slayn $L_1$. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. 4343. Grekys] þe Grekes $L_1$. Di. Ra. Ba. S. $E_2$. Ro. 4345. ȝif] *om.* Ro. *in* Ra. 4345 *reads:* And of the sothe if I shall nat feyne; *in* Ba: If I shall nat in sothe feyn. 4348. vngracius] gracious Di. 4349. westryd] westward Bo. Ra. Ba. westryd was] was westrid $Ad_2$. I. 4351. Tho of the toun] Thei of the toun Bo. $L_2$. These of þe toun $L_1$. Of the toun thei Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. her] þe S. P. shet her gatys] shotte her gonnys Ra. Ba (govnes).

with barrys rounde / makëd forto laste, 4352
In which no wight kervë may nor hewe. [leaf 73]
And Adrastus / with a grekys fewe
Repeyrëd is hom vnto his Tent,
And al that nyght / he wastyd hath *and* spent 4356
For his vnhappe / in sorowe compleynyng.
And they in Thebes / the nexte day swyng and next day bury Eteocles.
her devoyre did / *and* her bysy cure,
To ordeyne and make / a sepulture 4360
For her kyng / yslayën* in the feeld;
And offred vp his baner and his sheld,
His helme / his swerd, and also his penoun,
Ther-Inne of gold / I-betyn a dragoun, 4364
high in the temple / that men myghte señ.
And Iocasta / that infortunyd quene, His mother and sisters mourn him.
her sonës deth / soorë* gan compleyne;
And also ek / her ȝonge doghtres tweyne, 4368
Both ymeyne / and Antigonee,
Cryden and wepte / that pytè was to se.
But to her sorowes / that was non refut.
And thus the Citè / bar / *and* destitut, 4372
havyng no wight to gouern hem ne* guye: No one is left to rule in Thebes.
For ded and slayn / was al the Chyualrye,
And no wight left almost in þe toun

4352. barrys] ballis Ra. Ba. round Bo. M. $Ad_1$. made Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4353. may] might M. Di. 4354. a grekys fewe] Grekes a fewe $L_1$. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. Grekes fewe Lb. P. a knightis fewe $T_2$. 4356. that] þe $L_1$. he] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. wastyd hath] hasted $E_1$. Ro. 4357. in sorowe] and sorw $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Du. 4358. nexte $Ad_1$. next Bo. M. 4359. dide M. dede Bo. $Ad_1$. 4361. yslayen] yslayn Ar. G. $E_1$. Ro. slayn Bo. *and the other MSS.* 4362. and] an Ar. 4363 *to* 4418 *gap in* $E_1$., *one leaf* (*l* 1) *being lost.* 4363. His helme his swerd] His swerd his helme M. Di. 4364. Ther-Inne of gold] ther in golde Bo. I-betyn] beten Bo. Du. M. Di. S. C. P. y-bete $L_2$. a] *om.* Ba. 4365. might Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4366. that] the Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. infortunyd Ar. G. $L_2$. infortunat Bo. *and the rest.* 4367. sore Bo. M. $Ad_1$. soor Ar. 4368. also ek] eke also M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. yong Bo. M. $Ad_1$. *om.* Du. 4369. Antigonee] fair Antigone Ra. Ba. antygon Lb. 4370. to se] to se on Lb. 4371. sorowes] sorownesse Lb. that] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. ther $L_1$. Di. Ba. $E_2$. 4373. to gouern hem] hem to gouerne Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. ne] nor Ar. and G. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. 4374. and] an Ar. $Ad_1$. 4375. left] *om.* Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. left almost] almost left $T_2$. in þe toun] in al þe toun $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I.

To regne vpon* hem / by successiou*n*. 4376
¶ But' for they saugh / and tokyn also hed,
with-outë þis / that* they hadde an hed
In the Cytè / þei may not' durë longe:
For though so be Comownerys be stronge 4380
with multitude / *and* have no gou*e*rnaylle
Of an hed /, ful lytyl may avaylle:
[leaf 73, back] Therfor they han vnto her socour
ychosyn hem a newë gouernour, 4384

¶ How creaun*t* þe olde Tyraunt was chosen kyng of Thebes.

An olde Tyraunt' / þat' callyd was Creon,
Ful acceptable / to hem eu*e*richoñ,
And crownyd hy*m* / with-out*e* mor lettyng',

Creon is elected King by Parliament.

To regne in Thebës / *and* to ben her kyng', 4388
Al-thogh* he hadde no title by discent'
But by* fre choys* / made in p*a*rlement'.
And ther to hy*m*, lik as it is founde,

The Thebans swear allegiance to him.

By her lygeau*n*ce / of newë they wer bounde, 4392
For to be trewë / whyl the Citè stood,
To hym only / with body *and* with good.
Thus they wer sworn / *and* suryd eu*e*richoñ;
And he ageynward / to saue hem from her fooñ, 4396
And hem dyffende / with al his fullë* myght',
And meynten hem / in al man*e*re ryght'.
This was thacord / as in sentement'.

Adrastus sends

And in this whilë* hath Adrastus sent' 4400

4376. vpon] on Ar. G. Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. vp Ro. hem] *om.* Ro. 4377. tokyn also] toke also M. Di. C. also toke P. takyn also Ra. also taken Ba. 4378. that] *om.* Ar. G. hadde] han Ra. Ba. haue $Ad_2$. I. C. 4379. dure] endure Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4380. so be] hit so be Lb. C. $E_2$. comoners $Ad_1$. cominers M. communes $L_1$. comouns Ra. Ba. $Ad_2$. I. commynis S. Comownerys (Ar. G. C. P. $L_2$.)] þat comonus Lb. $E_2$ (commons). þe comoners (*etc.*) Bo. *and the rest.* stronge] so strong Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4382. lytyl] lite Lb. M. $Ad_1$. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. may] it may Lb. M. Di. Ba. S. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. Ro. 4383. Therfor] Ther Du. $L_1$. han] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. (*cf.* 4384). 4384. ychosen Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. chosen M. hem] han $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. anewe Ar. a newe Bo. a new M. $Ad_1$. 4386 *to* 4515 *gap in* C. 4389. Al they Ar. $L_2$. As þough Bo. And al though M. Di. And thouh I. Al though $Ad_1$. G. *and the rest.* 4390. by] *om.* Ar. G. Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. $Ad_1$. S. Ro. choys] Ioys Ar. made] emade $L_2$. in] a $E_2$. 4392. her] high Ba. 4397. al] *om.* $Ad_1$. fulle] ful Ar. Bo. *and all.* 4398. maynten $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. mayntene Bo. M. $Ad_1$. al manere] al manere of $L_1$. S. all their Ba. 4400. while Bo. M. $Ad_1$. whil Ar.

From the Siege of Thebës the Cytè — home to Greece the news of the
A woundyd knyght' hom to his contrè,
Thorgh al Grecë / pleynly to declare
Al þe slaughter and the evyl fare — 4404
Of worthy Grekys, ryght' as it' is falle,
And how that' he hath lost' his lordys alle — slaughter of his lords.
Att' mor meschief / þan eny man can mouth̄.
And whan this thyng' / was in grecë couth̄, — 4408
Fyrst' to Argyve / and Deyphylee, — The Grecian ladies
And to the ladies / ek in the contrè
And of provynces / aboute he*m* adiacent',
They comë dou*n* /, al be oñ assent', — 4412
Worthy queenys / *and* with hem ek duchessys, — [leaf 74]
And other ek / that' callyd were contessys,
And alle the ladyes / *and* wymmen of degrè
Ben assembled / in Argë the Cytè, — 4416 ¶ How alle þe ladyes of Grece* Arayde he*m* toward Thebes.
lik as I rede /, and alle in clothës blake; — mourn.
That' to byhold' / the sorowe that' they make,
It' were a deth / to eny man alyve.
And ȝif I shuldë* / by *and* by descryve — 4420
Ther tendre wepyng' *and* ther wooful sownys,
her complayntys / and lamentacions,
her ofte swounyng' / with facys ded *and* pale,
Ther-of I myghte make a newë tale, — 4424

4401. *in* Siege *the first* e *is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion* Ar. 4402. to] into $L_1$. Ra. Ba. 4405. worthy] þe worthi Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ba. S. $T_2$. Ro. whiche $E_2$. *om.* Ra. Grekys] knightes M. Di. 4407. Att] And Ra. eny] *om.* Ba. mouth] tell S. 4408. whan] whan that $T_2$. thyng] *om.* Ba. was in grece] in grece was $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. couth] knowne well S. 4409. and] and to Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. $T_2$. $E_2$. 4410. to] *om.* Du. 4411. provynces *in* Ar. *corrected from* provinces. 4412. come M. $Ad_1$. cam Bo. al be on] by oonlie Ba. 4413. ek] *om.* $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. P. $E_2$. 4415. wymmen Bo. M. wo*m*men $Ad_1$. 4417. *in the rubric* Ar. *has* Grce. 4419. a] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. eny] many Ba. alyve] on lyve $L_1$. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. $Ad_2$. I. 4420. ȝif] *om.* Du. shuldo Lb. shuld Ar. Bo. sholde $Ad_1$. shold M. descryve] bescryue Bo. 4421. Ther . ther Ar. Their . þer Bo. Their . her Du. Ther . her M. Her . her $Ad_1$. sownys] swowns Bo. bale $E_1$. Ro. 4422. and] and her Bo. $T_1$. Du. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. $T_2$. and her lamentacions] *om.* $E_1$. Ro. 4423. ofte Bo. M. $Ad_1$. her ofte] With ofte Lb. P. Of her $L_1$. swounyng] sownyng $L_2$. swounynges Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. sownes $L_1$. her ofte swounyng] *om.* $E_1$. Ro., *which two MSS. thus make one line out of the former half of* 4422 *and the latter half of* 4423. facys] her faces $T_1$. face Lb. P. 4424. might Bo. M. $Ad_1$.

Almost a day / ȝow to occupye.

They gather

And as myn Autou*r* / doth clerly *ce*rtifie,
Thurgh-outë Grece / from alł þe Rigiou*n*s
Out' of Cities / and of Royal touns 4428
Cam alle the ladies / and wymmen of estat',
Ful hevy-cheryd / and disconsolat',
To this assemblè /, aforn as I ȝou tolde,

to journey to Thebes,

In p*ur*poos fully / her Iournè forto holde 4432

Toward Thebës / thys sorwful creaturys,

to bewail their dead lords.

Ther to bywaylle / her wooful auenturys,
Taquyte hem-silf / of trouth in wo*m*manhede
To her lordys / which in the feld lay dede. 4436

And as the story / liketh to declare,

They travel barefoot,

Al this Iournè / they went' on foot*e* bare,
lik as they haddë / gon on pylgrymage,
In tokyn of mo*ur*nyng' / barbyd þe visage, 4440

in dark garments,

Wympled echoñ / *and* in burnet' weedys.
Nat' in charys / drawën forth with stedys,

[leaf 74, back]

Nor on palfreys blakë nowther white,
The Sely wy*m*men koude hem not' delite 4444
To hold her way / but barfote forth they wente,
So feithfully / eu*er*ichon they ment,

and are all true.

Thorgh hevynesse* / diffacyd of her hwe.
And as I fyndë, they weryn alle trwe. 4448

¶ Now was not' þat' / a wonder forto se

4426. doth clerly] clerely doth $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. Ro. certifie] specifye Bo. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4427. Grece] all Grece Lb. P. from] in $L_1$. þe] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 4428. Citees Bo. M. $Ad_1$. the citees $Ad_2$. I. $T_2$. *second* of (Ar. S. $E_2$. $L_2$.)] othre Du. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* 4429. Came Bo. Come M. $Ad_1$. Comen Ba. the] *om.* Ro. 4431. To] In Ba. 4432 *to the end lost in* Ba. 4432. In] I $E_1$. Ro. *om.* Bo. $T_1$. M. Di. purpoos] Purposed $T_1$. M. Di. 4433. Toward Bo. M. Towardes $Ad_1$. 4435. of trouth in Ar. Bo. M. Ra. $E_1$. S. P. in trouþe of $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. of trouth and $E_2$. 4438. Iourne] meyne S. on foote Bo. $T_1$. Ra. $T_2$. $L_2$. on foot M. $Ad_1$. on fete Lb. they went on foote bare] the women went foot bare $Ad_2$. I (wenten). 4439. had Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4440. barbyd þe visage] barfote the vyage Lb. 4441. in] with $Ad_2$. burnet] moornyng $Ad_2$. I. 4442. in] with $Ad_2$. I. charys] Chaires $E_2$. with] nor with $Ad_2$. I. 4443. nowther Ar. neithre Bo. $Ad_1$. nor M. 4445. To hold her way] Her way to hold in ese $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. forth] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. $E_1$. Ro. 4447. Ar. *has* hevnesse. 4448. weren $Ad_1$. wern Bo. M. alle M. al Bo. they weryn alle] euerychon were G. 4449. þat] þis Bo. a] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. a wonder] a wondyr thynge Lb. P. forto] to $T_2$. P.

So many trewe / out' of a cuntrè,
Attonys gadryd / in a companye,
And feithful allë /, bookys can not' lye, 4452
Both in her port' / *and* inward' in menyng'?
Vnto my doom / it' was an vncouth thyng',
Among' a thowsand wymen outher tweyne
To fynden noon / that' kowde in her*t*ë feyne, 4456
It' was a m*er*vaylle / nat' oft*e* seyn aforñ.
For seelde / in feldys / groweth eny corñ
But' ȝif soñe wede / spryng' vp þ*er*-among'.
Men allaye* wynys / whan they be to strong'; 4460
But' her trouth was meynte wiþ noñ allayes,
They were so trewë / founde at' alle assayes.

It's a strange thing that in 1000 or 2000 women, none was a sham.

And they ne stynt' / vpon her io*ur*nè
Tyl that' they cam þer as* they wolde be, 4464
wher Adrastus /, wrytyn as I fynde,
lay in his Tent' / al of colo*ur* ynde;
Gretly mervaylyd* / whan that' he biheld
The nombre of hem / sprad thorgh al þe feld', 4468
Clad all in blak / and barfoot' eu*er*ychoñ.
Out' of his Tent' / he dressyd' hym anoñ,
Vpon his hand / the kyng' Campaneus*;
Ful trist' in herte / *and* facë right' pitous, 4472

The Grecian ladies reach Adrastus's tent.

He and Campaneus meet them.

4450. trewe Bo. $Ad_1$. trew M. trew women Ra. out] *om.* Ra. a Ar. o Bo. M. $Ad_1$. oon Lb. Ra. 4451. gadred Bo. gadert M. $Ad_1$. a Ar. Bo. M. o $Ad_1$. 4452. alle M. $Ad_1$. al Bo. can Bo. konne M. 4453. her] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. $T_2$. port] thoght G. menyng] her mening G. $Ad_1$. Ra. S. her meevyng I. her moornyng $Ad_2$. 4455. outher Bo. or M. $Ad_1$. 4456 *to* 4586 *lost in* Bo. 4456. To fynden Ar. $T_1$. Du. Lb. $E_1$. Not to finde $E_2$. To fynde $L_1$. *and the rest.* noon Ar. Ra. $L_2$. nat one $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. in on S. oon $T_1$. *and the rest.* hert $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. kowde in herte] coude not in herte Di. P. cowde in hert nat Ra. 4457. ofte $T_1$. $Ad_1$. oft M. seyn Ar. $T_1$. M. Di. $T_2$. $L_2$. sen $L_1$. *and the rest; in* Ar. *the* y *of* seyn *is added over the word with the usual mark of insertion.* 4459 *to* 4572 *lost in* Du. 4460. allaye (alaye)] laye Ar. G. may allaye $T_2$. to Ar. M. Di. *om.* G. $T_1$. *and the rest.* 4461. non] *om.* Ra. 4462. trewe Ra. trew M. $Ad_1$. 4463. stynte $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. 4464. Tyl] Alle $Ad_2$. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. cam Ar. come M. $Ad_1$. þer as] þer Ar. G. Di. $E_2$. $L_2$. where Lb. P. wolde Ar. wolde $Ad_1$. wold M. wol Lb. Ar. *has a pause-bar between* they *and* cam. 4467. Gretly] And gretely Lb. P. $E_2$. mervaylyd] amervaylyd Ar. G. $T_1$. $T_2$. $L_2$. biheld] behilde (: felde) Lb. Di. 4468. sprad] ysprad $L_2$. thorgh] in $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. *om.* $L_1$. Lb. P. al] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. 4469. all] *om.* Di. Ra. 4471. The] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. Companeus Ar. Campaneus G. M. $Ad_2$. Capaneus $Ad_1$. 4472. trist] tristi Ra. face] of face M. Di. right] ful Lb. P. pitous] pituous Lb. pyteous $E_1$.

[leaf 75] Ageyn the wo*m*men / forth they went' yfere.
And to byhold' / the wooful hevy chere,

They sigh and swoon — The wooful cryës / also, whan they mette,
The sorful sighys / in her brestys shette, 4476
The teerys newe / distillyng on her facys,
And the swownyng' / in many sondry placys,

when they see their dead lords, — whan they her lordys / alyvë not' ne founde,
But' in the feeld' / thorgh-girt' with many wounde, 4480

face upwards. — lay stark vpriȝtës* /, pleynly to endite,
with dedly eyën / tournyd vp the white,
who madë sorowe / or felt' her hertë Ryve
For hir lorde / but' the faire Argyve? 4484

Delphile weeps for Tideus. — who can now wepë / But' Deyphylee',
Tydeus / for she ne myghte se?
whoos constreyntys* were so fel *and* kene
That' Adrastus myghte not' sustene 4488

¶ How creon wil not suffre the bodies nowther to be buryed nor brent. — To byholde the ladyes so compleyne,
wisshing'* his herte / parted wer on tweyne.
¶ And ȝit', allas! / bothen* eve and morowe,
O thyng' ther was / that' doubled al her sorowe, 4492

Creon leaves — That Old Creon / fader of fellonye,
Ne woldë* suffre, thorgh his Tyrannye,
The dedë* bodies / be-buryed nowther brente,

4473. forth] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. forth they went] went forth P. yfere] in feere $L_1$. Lb. Di. Ra. S. $E_2$. 4476. sorful Ar. M. sorghful $Ad_1$. sorowful $L_1$. woful Lb. P. ferful S. sighes] sightes Lb. S. brestys] brest Di. hertis $L_1$. shette] shent S (: mett). 4478. the] so $E_2$. sondry] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. placys] place (: face) $Ad_2$. I. 4479. her lordys alyve] on lyve her lordis $L_1$. not] *om.* S. ne] *om.* Lb. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. P. $L_2$. 4480. in] on $L_2$. thurgh P. thorgh-girt] thorgh-gert M. gyrte P. many] *om.* Di. many a $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. $E_2$. $L_2$. 4481. stark] straught $E_2$. vpriȝt Ar. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. M. *and all.* 4483. herte] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 4484. the] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 4485. who] And who $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. But who Ra. S. can] ganne M. $T_2$. now] *om.* $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. 4486. Tydeus for] For Tideus þat $L_1$. ne myghte] myght nat M. Di. P. se] fele $E_1$. Ro (*both the copyists pronounced :* Déyphýle). 4487. constreyntys] constretys Ar. G. $T_1$. S. constreytes $L_2$. compleyntis $Ad_2$. fel and] *om.* $E_1$. Ro. 4488. myghte not] ne myght nat M. Di. myght it not Ra. S. myght not hym G. 4490. whisshing Ar. his] her $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. Ro. hert $T_1$. M. hertes $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. S. parted] coruen Lb. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. corvid $L_2$. wer] *om.* $L_1$. $Ad_2$. I. S. on tweyne] atweyne Lb. S. $T_2$. P. in tweyne $L_1$. $Ad_1$. Ra. $E_2$. $L_2$. 4491. And] But $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. P. $L_2$. Ro. both Ar. $Ad_1$. bothe $T_1$. M (*cp.* 2801). eve] even $L_1$. Lb. $Ad_2$. I. S. $E_2$. 4492. al] *om.* $Ad_2$. I. 4493. Old Ar. olde M. $Ad_1$. 4494. wolde $Ad_1$. wold Ar. M. 4495. The] Tho Ra. ded Ar. M. $Ad_1$. dede Lb. Ra. be buryed] to buried be $Ad_1$. to be buried $Ad_2$. I. brente] y-brente Lb. $E_1$. Ro.

But' with beestis and houndys to be rente. 4496 the corpses to be torn by dogs.
he made hem aH / vpon an hepe be leyde.
wherof the wymmen trist' *and* evyl apeyde,
For verray dool, as it was no wonder,
her hertys felt' almost ryve a-sonder. 4500
¶ And as my mayster Chaucer' list' endite, As Chaucer says,
Al clad in blak / with her wymples whyte,
With gret' honour / and duë* reuerence, [leaf 75, back]
In the temple / of the goddesse Clemence 4504 the ladies stay in the Temple
They abood the space / of fourtënyght'
Tyl Theseus / the noble worthy knyght', till Theseus comes with
Duk of Athenys / with his Chyvalrye
Repeyrëd hom / out' of Femynye, 4508
And with hym ladde / ful feir vpon to sene,
Thorgh his manhod / ypolita the quene, Hippolita and Emily.
And her suster / callyd Emelye.
*and* whan thies wo*m*men / go*n*në first espye 4512
This worthy Duk / as he cam rydynge,
Kyng' Adrastus /, hem alle conveyinge,
The wo*m*men brouht' vnto his presence,
which hym bysought' / to ȝive hem audience. 4516 They pray Theseus
And aH attonys swownyng i*n* the place,
Ful humblely / preiden* hy*m* of grace to redress their grievance.
To rewe on hem / her harmys to redresse.
But' ȝif ȝe list' / to se the gentyllesse 4520
Of Theseus / how he hath hy*m* borñ,

4498. wherof] Ther-of M. Di. Wherfore S. wymmen $Ad_1$. wo*m*men M. trist] were trist $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. trist and] *om.* Lb. P. evyl] well $L_1$. ben evel Lb. were evell P. 4999. as] *om.* $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. Ro. 4500. felt $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. þei felte Di. ryve] reyne $E_1$. Ro. almost ryve] riue almost $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. a-sonder] on sounder $L_1$. in sonder Ro.; Ar. *has a pause-bar after* almost. 4501. my mayster] myn auetour M. Di. Chaucer] *om.* $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. $Ad_2$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. Ro. endite Ar. G. $L_2$. to endyte $T_1$. *and the rest, except* forto endite $Ad_2$. I. 4503. due] dieu Ar. 4504 *to the end lost in* $Ad_2$. 4505. abood] bode $E_2$. fourtenyght Ar. Lb. P. fourten night M. Di. $Ad_1$. fortynyght $T_1$. $E_1$. Ro. fortyn nyght S. fortnyght Ra. $L_2$. a forteny3t $L_1$. $E_2$. fourtene nightes $T_2$. 4508. hom] hem $E_2$. Femynye] Femenye P. femeny $L_1$. $L_2$. femyne $T_2$. femene S. 4512. these M. þise Di. $Ad_1$. wy*m*men M. $Ad_1$. gon M. gan $Ad_1$. gonne first] first gan $E_2$. 4514. alle] *om.* $Ad_1$. I. 4515. vnto Ar. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. into Lb. to $T_1$. *and the rest.* 4518. humbly M. $Ad_1$. humbely Di. preide Ar. *and all.*

ȝif ȝe remembre / ȝe han herde it' to forñ
wel rehersyd / at Depforth in the vale,
In the bygynnyng' / of the knyghtys tale: 4524

¶ How the fynal destruccioun of Thebes is compendeously rehersyd in þe knyghtes tale.

¶ First' how that' he / whan he herd hem speke,
For verray routhë* felt' his hertë / breke;
And her sorowys / whan he gan aduerte,
From his courser / doun anoñ he sterte, 4528

Theseus, as Chaucer says, comforts the Grecian widows.

Hem confortyng' in ful good entente,
And in his Armys he hem aH vp hente.
The knyghtys tale / reherseth euery del
Fro poynt' to poynt' / ȝif ȝe lookë* wel, 4532

[leaf 76]

And how this Duk / with-oute more abood,

He goes to Thebes,

The samë day / toward Thebës rood,
Ful lik in soth / a worthy conquerour,
And in his hoost' / of Chyualrye the flour. 4536
And fynally, to spekyn of thys thing,

slays Creon,

with old Creon / that' was of Thebës kyng',
how that' he faught' / and slough hym lik a knyght',

and puts his host to flight.

And aH his host' / putte vnto the flyght'. 4540

(Some say the women beat down the walls of Thebes,

¶ ȝit, as some auctours makë mencioun,
Or Theseus entred into toun,
The woñen first with pikkeys *and* with mallys,
with gret' labour / betë doun the wallys. 4544
And in her writyng also as they sayn,
Campaneus / was on the wallys slayñ,
with cast' of ston / he was so ouerlade;
For whom Adrastus / such a sorowe made 4548

and that Jocasta and her daughters

That' no man myght' reles hym of his peyne.
And Iocasta /, with her doghtres tweyne,

4522. ȝe] as ye $E_2$. haue $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. herde] hard Ra. $T_2$. Ro. 4523. Depford M. $Ad_1$. Depworth P. 4524. bygynnyng] gynnyng Di. 4525. that] *om.* $Ad_1$. I. he] *om.* I. 4526. routh Ar. $Ad_1$. pite I. 4528. he|sterte Ar. 4530. he] he gan Ra. 4532. loke $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. look Ar. loke hit Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 4540. the] *om.* $Ad_1$. I. $E_1$. S. 4541. ȝit] And C. make] maken $T_1$. $Ad_1$. 4542. into] vnto S. toun Ar. G. $L_2$. þe toun $T_1$. *and the rest.* 4543. pykoys M. $Ad_1$. pekois $E_2$. pikes S. 4544. bete M. beten $Ad_1$. 4547. ston] stoones Lb. $E_2$. over-ladde $L_1$. S. ouerlayde Lb. $T_2$. over-throwe P. ouerlade Ar. $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. *and the rest.* 4548. such a] such $T_1$. $L_1$. M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. $E_1$. S. Ro. made] brayde Lb. made such a sorwe P. 4549. That] Tat Ar. no man] no þing $Ad_1$. I. myght] may Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. reles hym] hym reles $E_1$. $T_2$. Ro. hym of] *om.* S.

Ful woofully oppressyd of her cherys,
To Athenës wer sent' as prysonerys. 4552 were sent to Athens.)
What' fil of hem more / can I not' seyn.
But' Theseus /, myn Auto*ur* writ certeyñ, Theseus levels Thebes with the ground.
Out' of the feld / or he fro Thebës wente,
He bete it' downe / and the howsys brente, 4556
The puple slough / for al her crying' loude,
Maad her wallys / and her towrys proude
Rounde aboute /, euene vpon a rowe,
with the Soyle / to be laide* ful lowe 4560
That' nou3t was left' / but the soyle al bare.
And to the wo*m*men / in reles of her care,
The bonys of her lordys / that' were slayñ [leaf 76, back]
This worthy duk / restoryd hath agayñ. 4564 ¶ How Duk Theseus delyuered to the ladies the bodyes of her lordys.
¶ But' what' shuld I / any lenger dwelle
The oldë* Ryytys / by *and* by to telle,
Nor thobsequies / in ordre to devise;
Nor to declare / the man*ere* *and* the Guyse 4568 I shan't describe the burning of the bodies,
how the bodyes / wer to Asshes brent',
Nor of the gommës / in the flaumbë spent',
To make the ayre* / swetter of relees,
As fraunc encence / Mirre *and* Aloës; 4572
Nor how the wo*m*men / round' aboutë stood,
Somë with mylk / and some also with blood,
And some of hem with vrnës made of gold, or the gold urns that the ashes
whan the asshes fully weren made cold, 4576 of some were put in,
Tenclosyn hem of gret' affecciou*n*
And bern hem hom / into her Regiou*n*;

4553. of] vpon P. more Ar. G. Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. *om.* $T_1$. *and the rest.* can I] I can $T_1$. I. P. (*see Notes*). 4558. *second* her] *om.* $Ad_1$. I. 4559. aboute M. $Ad_1$. 4560. lade Ar. 4563. bonys] bodyes Lb. M. Di. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. (*see Notes*). her] the C. P. 4565. what] *om.* $L_2$. any lenger Ar. G. Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. þan lenger $L_1$. M. $Ad_1$. I. $E_1$. S. Ro. lenger thanne $T_1$. Ra. lenger now Di. 4566. olde M. $Ad_1$. old Ar. 4567. Nor] For Di. the obsequies M. $Ad_1$. 4568. Nor] Ner Lb. nethir P. to] *om.* G. Lb. $E_2$. and] nor $T_2$. ne Lb. gyse M. $Ad_1$. 4570. Nor] Ne Lb. Di. P. in] of Di. flaume $T_1$. M. $Ad_1$. $E_2$. flamme G. $E_1$. $T_2$. flame S. flawmes Ra. 4571. ayr M. $Ad_1$. hayre Ar. 4572. frank encense M. $Ad_1$. and] *om.* $Ad_1$. 4574. and] *om.* $Ad_1$. I. 4576. were M. $Ad_1$. 4577. To enclosen $Ad_1$. To enclose M. gret] ful gret C. 4578. bern Ar. bere $Ad_1$. borne M. Di.

And how that other / ful dedly of her loke,
For loue only / of the bonys tooke, 4580
Hem to kepë / for a remembraunce:
That' to reherce / euery obseruaunce
That' was don / in the fyrës bright',
or the games, The wakë-playës / duryng' al the nyght', 4584
or wrestling, Nor of the wrastlyng / to telle poynt' be poynt',
Of hem that werën* / nakyd *and* enoynt',
how eueriche other luggë gan and shake;
or the taking leave of Theseus. Nor how the wommen han her levë take 4588
Of Theseus / with ful gret' humblesse,
Thankyng' hym of his worthynesse
That' hym lyst' vpon her woo to rewe;
And how that' he, his fredam to renewe, 4592
[leaf 77] with the wommen, of his hegh largesse,
ypartyd hath / ek of his Richesse;
Theseus goes to Athens. ¶ And how this Duk Thebës ek forsoke
And to Athenys / the righte wayë* tooke, 4596
with laurer crownyd / in signe of victorye,
And the palme of conquest' *and* of glorye,
Did his honur / duëly to marte;
And how the wymmen wepte whan they departe* 4600
with kyng' Adrastus / hom ageyn to Arge:
Kyng Adrastus with the ladyes repeyred hom ageyn to Arge. To tellyn al, it* wer to gret' a charge,
¶ And ek also, as ȝe shal vnderstonde,
At' the gynnyng I took no mor on honde 4604
Be my promys, in conclusioun,
But' to rehercë the destruccioun

4582 *to* 4676 *lost in* I. 4582. reherce Ar. *and all.* 4585. Nor] Ne Lb. P. of] for G. the] *om.* Ro. wrastlyng] wrestlyng Ro. wrostelyng $L_2$. wraxling S. to] *om.* C. to telle] telling $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. *om.* Lb. P. 4586. wern Ar. M. weren Di. were $Ad_1$. 4588. han M. haue Bo. $Ad_1$. 4589. ful] *om.* $Ad_1$. Ra. P. 4592. that] *om.* Ra. to Ar. G. Lb. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. gan Bo. *and the rest.* 4594. yparted] And parted Di. Parted $T_1$. C. 4596. right Bo. M. $Ad_1$. weye $T_1$. Ra. $E_1$. $E_2$. way Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. righte waye] way right he $Ad_1$. right wey he P. 4597 *to* 4658 *lost in* Lb. 4598. *second* of] *om.* Ra. $E_1$. Ro. 4600. wepte M. wept Bo. $Ad_1$. they] he $L_2$. departe] parte Ar. G. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 4601. Arge] Arche $L_2$. 4602. it] *om.* Ar. G. $L_2$. a] *om.* $T_1$. $T_2$. 4603. shal Ar. $Ad_1$. shul Bo. M. sholde $E_1$. Ro. 4604. At the Ar. Atte $Ad_1$. At Bo. M. gynnyng] Bygynnynge P. $L_2$. took] take Bo. Du. Ra. P.

Of myghty Thebës / shortly, *and* no more.
And thus Adrastus, with his lokkys hore, 4608 Adrastus stays in Argos,
Stille abood in Argë his Cytè
Vnto his ende / : ȝe gete no more of me,
Sauf, as myn auctou*r* / liketh to compyle,
After that he lyuëd but a while ; 4612
For he was old er the siegë gan,
And thought and sorowe so vpon hy*m* ran ; but the trouble of the Siege shortens his life.
The which in soth shortyd hath his dayes.
And, tymë sette, deth makeþ no delayes, 4616 He dies,
And al his Ioyë / passid was and goñ,
For of his lordys / alyvë was not on
But slayn at Thebes /, ȝe knowën al the cas.
*and* whan this kyng / in Argë buryed was 4620 and is buried.
Ful Ryaly / with gret solempnytè,
It was acountyd /, in bookys ȝe may Se,
¶ Four hundred ȝeer /, as mad is mencioun, [leaf 77, back]
To-foor the beelding / and fundacioun 4624 CCCC ȝere to-fore þe fundacioun of Rome was Thebes destroyed.
Of gret Rome / so Ryal and so large,
whan the ladies / departyden * from Arge
To her contrès / ful trest *and* desolat.
lo ! her the fyn / of contek *and* debat. 4628
Lo ! her the myght of Mars the froward sterre.
Lo ! what it is ! for-to gynne a werre.
¶ How it concludeth / ensample ȝe may se
First of Grekys / and next of the Cytè : 4632 Thebes.

4608. his] *om.* Bo. 4609. his] the G. 4613. gan Ar. G. C. $T_2$. $L_2$. began Bo. *and the rest.* 4614. sorowe Bo. sorw M. $Ad_1$. 4616. And tyme] atte tyme $Ad_1$. deth] *om.* P. 4617. al] *om.* Du. passid was] is passed $Ad_1$. 4619. slayn at Thebes] atte Thebes slayn $Ad_1$. al] *om.* $Ad_1$. 4620. in Arge] *om.* $Ad_1$. 4621. ryally Bo. M. royally $Ad_1$. 4622. acountyd Ar. $Ad_1$. accountyd Bo. acomptid $L_1$. counted M. ȝe may] as ye may $L_1$. $Ad_1$. 4623. hundred $Ad_1$. hundreth Bo. hondred M. CCCC yere C. 4624. belding Bo. $Ad_1$. bildyng M. 4625. grete Bo. gret M. $Ad_1$. the grete P. ryal Bo. M. roial $Ad_1$. hye P. Royally $E_1$. Ro. *second* so] *om.* $Ad_1$. 4626. departyden] partyd Ar. G. departyd Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (*see Notes*). 4627. tryst Bo. $Ad_1$. 4628. contek] contecte $L_1$. and] of Di. 4629. *second* the] þat $L_1$. froward Ar. G. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. mighti Bo. *and all the rest.* 4630. forto Ar. G. M. Di. Ra. to Bo. *and the rest.* gynne] begynne $L_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 4632. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. $L_1$. $E_2$. next] sith G. $Ad_1$. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. sithen Ra. the] this $Ad_1$. the Cyte] Thebes þe Cyte $L_1$. P. the Thebans cite $E_2$.

For owther parte / hath matere to conpleyñe.

¶ The worthy blood of Grece was distroyed at the siege *and* the Cyte fynaly brouht to nought.

And in her strif / ȝe may se thynggës tweyne :
¶ The worthy blood of al grecë spilt',
And Thebës ek /, of Amphion first bylt', 4636
With-out*e* Recur / brouht' vnto Ruyne
And with the soyle made pleyn as a lyne,
To wyldernessë turnyd / and desert',
And Grekys ek / falle into pouert', 4640
Both of her men / and also of her good ;
For fynaly / al the gentyl blood
was shad out' ther /, her woundys wer so wyde,
To los fynal vnto outher syde. 4644

In war,

For in the werre is noñ excepciou*n*

high and low, both suffer.

Of hegh estat' / nor lowh̄ condiciou*n*,
But' as fortune / *and* fatë, both yffere,
List' to disposë / with her double chere, 4648

¶ Bellona is goddesse of bataill.

And Bellona* / the goddes in hir char
Aforn provydeth / ; wherfor ech man be war
Vnavysed / a werrë to bygynne.
For no man woot' who shal lese or wynne. 4652

[leaf 78]

And hard it' is whan eyther party leseth.

Both sides are damaged by war.

And doutëles / nowther of hem cheseth
That' they most' / in al swich mortal rage,
Maugrè her lust' /, felyn gret' damage. 4656
It' may nat' be by ma*n*nys myght' restreyned.
And werre in soth / was neuer first ordeyned

4633. owther Ar. eyther Bo. M. $Ad_1$. parte] partie Di. hath] *om.* Di. hath matere] mater hath M. 4635. grece] grekes S. 4636. first] *om.* $Ad_1$. 4638. soyle Bo. M. soil $Ad_1$. a] ony C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 4639. wydernesse Ar. wildernesse Bo. 4640. ek] *om.* M. Di. falle Ar. Bo. M. $Ad_1$. fallen Ra. S. P. $L_2$. full $L_1$. brouȝte Di. into] in $Ad_1$. to Ra. 4641. also] *om.* $Ad_1$. 4644. To los fynal vnto] vn-to gret los of $Ad_1$. outher Ar. eyther Bo. M. $Ad_1$. þe tother G. every S. P. 4649 *and* 4650 *are transposed in* M. Di. 4649. Bellona] Belliona Ar. G. 4650. wherfor Ar. G. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. þer-fore Bo. *and the rest.* ech] euery C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. 4652. woot] *om.* Ra. lese M. $Ad_1$. lees Bo. 4653. And hard it is] Ne wot and hard is Ra. whan] where P. eyther Ar. Bo. M. euery P. party Bo. part M. eyther party leseth] boþe parties leseth $Ad_1$. Ra. S. 4654. nowther Ar. Bo. $Ad_1$. neither M. nowther of hem] neþer party P. 4655. swich] sewyth G. rage] rache M. 4656. lust M. $Ad_1$. list Bo. felyn Ar. C. $T_2$. $E_2$. $L_2$. fallyn in G. fall to P. folowe Bo. *and the rest.*

But for synne folkis to chastyse.

And as the byble / trewly kan devyse, 4660 ¶ How that werre byganne in heuene by the pride and surquedye of Lucyfer.

Hegh in heuene / of Pryde *and* Surquedye,

Lucyfer, fader of Envie,

The olde Serpent /, he levyathan,

Was the first / that euer werrë gan : 4664

Whan Michael /, the heuenly Championou*n*,

with his Feerys / venqwisshyd the Dragou*n*,

And to hellë / cast hym downe ful lowe.

The whiche serpent hath the Cokkyl sowe 4668 ¶ lollium

Thorgh al erth / of envye *and* debat, Envy rules now.

That vnnethys / is ther noñ estat,

with-outë stryf / can lyve in Charitè.

For eu*e*ry man / of hegh *and* lough degrè, 4672

Envyeth now / that other shulde thryve.

And ground and causë / why that men so stryve, Covetousness and Ambition

Is coveytise / and fals Ambicioun,

That euerich wold han domynaciou*n* 4676

Ouer other, and trede hym̃ vndyr foote :

which of al sorowe / gynnyng is *and* Roote. are the roots of all evil.

And Crist recordyth /— red luk * *and* ȝe may se—

For lak of love / what meschief þer shal be. 4680 ¶ Surget gens *contra* gentem, Luce xxi°.

For .O. puple / as he doth devyse,

Agayn anoþ*er* / of hatë shal aryse.

And after tellith what dyvisions [leaf 78, back]

4659. for synne Ar. G. Ra. $E_1$. S. $L_2$. Ro. for synful Bo. $T_1$. $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. ($Ad_1$.) C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. folkis] folke $L_1$. Lb. C. $T_2$. P. sinful folkes for to $Ad_1$. 4661. *in the rubric* Ar. *has* pde and suuquedye. 4662. *om. in* P (*a later hand has written in the margin:* ffirste ye shall vndirstonde and se). 4662. fader] the fader C. that fader $T_2$. Envie] al enuye C. cursed envie $Ad_1$. 4663. olde Bo. he] the Ra. 4664. the] þo Bo. euer] *om.* S. werre] syn M. Di. gan Ar. began G. Bo. *and the rest.* 4666. venquisshed Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Feerys] felowes S. 4668. whiche Bo. M. which $Ad_1$. Cokkyl Ar. kokkel Bo. $Ad_1$. kocle M. cockal Ra. *in* Ar. *before* serpent *is* ko, *underdotted.* 4669. Torgh Ar. al erth] al the erthe $Ad_1$. S. $E_2$. 4670. vnnethys] vnnethe Lb. vnneth P. non] ony $T_1$. Lb. M. Di. eny $Ad_1$. any P. estat] stat M. Di. astate Lb. P. 4673. shold M. shal Bo. 4674. that] *om.* Ra. S. stryve] scryue $E_1$. Ro. 4675. Ambicioun] abusion $Ad_1$. 4676. haue Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4677. Ouer] Of G. 4678. sorowe Bo. sorw M. $Ad_1$. gynnyng] gynner M. Di. 4679. Crist Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Christ $E_2$. luke G. C. P. $L_2$. luce $T_2$. loke Lb. looke $E_2$. bok Ar. þe boke Bo. *and the rest.* 4680. what] *om.* $Ad_1$. I. þer shal] shal þer Bo. $T_1$. $Ad_1$. I. S. 4681. puple Ar. G. peple Bo. M. people $E_1$. $E_2$. Ro.

Ther shal be / atwixë* regyou*ns*, 4684
Eue*r*iche bysy / other to oppresse.
Strife starts And al swich strif /, as he berth wytnesse,
Kalendys ben /, I take his word to borowe,
sorrow. And a gynnyng / of meschief and of sorowe : 4688
Men haue it foundë / be exp*er*ience.
But War But the venym / and the violence
Of strif, of werre / of contek, *and* debat,
That makeþ londys bare *and* desolat, 4692
shall cease; Shal be proscript *and* voyded out of place,
And Martys swerd / shal no more manace,
Nor his sperë* / greuous to sustene,
Shal now no morë* / whettyd* be so kene, 4696
Nor he no morë* / shal his hauberk shake.
Love shall But loue and pees / in hertys shal awake,
And charitè /, both in length *and* brede,
spread. Of newë shal her bryght*e* beemys sprede 4700
Thorgh grace / only / in dyuers naciou*ns*,
Forto reforme / a-twixë* Regyou*ns*
Pees and quyet / concord *and* vnytè.
Christ, who is God And he that is / both on / *and* two / *and* thre, 4704
Ek thre in oñ / *and* souereyn lord of pes,
Which in this exil / for our sakë ches,
For loue only / our troubles to t*er*myne,
and man, For to be born / of a pur virgyne : 4708
let us pray Him, ¶ And lat vs prey / to hym that is most good,

4684. be] *om.* $L_1$. atwix Ar. Ra. a-twene Bo. M. $Ad_1$. betwyxt $L_2$. betwene Lb. 4686. berth Ar. bereth Bo. berith M. $Ad_1$. 4687. ben] thei ben C. borowe Bo. borw M. $Ad_1$. 4689. haue Bo. han M. $Ad_1$. it] *om.* Bo. 4690. venym] venom M. $Ad_1$. 4691. of werre of contek] of contek of werre $Ad_1$. I. S. contek werre Ra (*both* of *om.*). and] and of $E_2$. 4693. be] *om.* Ra. S. proscripte Ar (*with* e *underdotted*). be proscript] proscript be $Ad_1$. I. voyded] voide $L_1$. Lb. P. voiden Ra. 4694. Martys] mars S. swerd] swerdes $E_2$. 4695. spere Bo. M. $Ad_1$. sper Ar. 4696. now] *om.* $T_1$. Di. Ra. C. $T_2$. more Bo. M. mor Ar. $Ad_1$. whettyd] whtyd Ar. 4700. bright Bo. M. $Ad_1$. 4702. reforme M. $Ad_1$. refourme Bo. a-twix Ar. G. a-twene Bo. M. $Ad_1$. Lb. atween Ra. bytwene $L_2$. 4703. *first* and] *om.* $Ad_1$. I. 4704. he] *om.* Bo. S. is] *om.* I. both] *om.* Lb. $L_2$. both on] on both S. *second* and] *om.* $L_1$. Lb. M. Di. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. $L_2$. 4706. sake] loue C. ches] these $E_1$. Ro. 4707. For] *om.* I. loue] *om.* $Ad_1$. I. troubles] troublenesse $Ad_1$. trouble I. to] for to do I. 4708. pur] clene G. 4709. to] *om.* $Ad_1$. I.

Which for mankynde shadde his hertë blood,
Thorgh bysechingᵗ / of that heuenly quene, — thru his Mother,
Wyff and moder and a Maydë clene, 4712
To sende vs pes / her in this lyf presentᵗ, — [leaf 79] to send us peace here
And of oure synnys / parfitᵗ amendëmentᵗ,
And Ioye eternal / whan we hennës* wende. — and joy hereafter.
Of my talë / thus I make an ende. **Explic*it*.** 4716

**Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes.**

4710. Which Ar. G. $L_1$. Ra. $L_2$. Ro. þat Bo. *and the rest.* mankynde Ar. $L_2$. mankend G. mankinde M. $Ad_1$. *and the rest, except* man-kyn Bo. $T_1$. shadde Ar. shad Bo. M. $Ad_1$. shed $E_1$. S. Ro. herte $T_1$. hert Bo. M. $Ad_1$. precious S. 4711. bysechingᵗ] þe besechyng Bo. $L_1$. Lb. Di. P. that] the P. 4712. *first* and] *om.* P. a] *om.* Lb. M. $Ad_1$. I. Ra. S. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. Mayde Ar. Bo. $T_1$. Ra. $E_1$. $L_2$. Ro. mayden G. $L_1$. *and the rest.* 4714. amedement Ar. 4715. hennes Bo. $Ad_1$. hennys $L_2$. hens Ar. M. 4716. Of] And of Lb. $Ad_1$. I. C. $T_2$. P. $E_2$. G (*the whole line supplied by a late hand, see Introduction*). M. *and* $T_2$. *add* Deo gracias.

2

dispersions.

P. 16 - long

21 - point.

P. 26 - modernization

P. 72 - anachronism the Esther quotes. Methodop.

no characterization (Prophet etc).

Is Poly character consistent...

PR
1901
A3
ser. 2
no. 46

Chaucer Society, London
[Publications]

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY